



THE UNIVERSITY OF  
**WAIKATO**  
*Te Whare Wānanga o Waikato*

Research Commons

<http://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/>

## Research Commons at the University of Waikato

### Copyright Statement:

The digital copy of this thesis is protected by the Copyright Act 1994 (New Zealand).

The thesis may be consulted by you, provided you comply with the provisions of the Act and the following conditions of use:

- Any use you make of these documents or images must be for research or private study purposes only, and you may not make them available to any other person.
- Authors control the copyright of their thesis. You will recognise the author's right to be identified as the author of the thesis, and due acknowledgement will be made to the author where appropriate.
- You will obtain the author's permission before publishing any material from the thesis.

"Na TARIMANO i whakaari...

Ko RANGIWEWEHI te iwi"

A thesis

submitted in partial fulfilment  
of the requirements for the Degree

of

Master of Arts in Maori

at the

University of Waikato

by

JAMES WILLIAM BEN FLAVELL

---

University of Waikato

1986

**HE WHAKAMĀRAMA**

" Ko te marae te tohu rangatira o te iwi , rangatira mana , rangatira hinengaro ,rangatira manaaki ; rangatira i nga taonga o te kete tu-a-uri , o te kete tu atea , o te kete aronui . Ki te whakahua poto ko te marae te turangawaewae o te iwi; ko te kainga tera o te tokomaha penei ano i te kainga o te tangata raua ko tana wahine me a raua tamariki . Ka tohutohu raua i a raua tamariki ki nga tikanga o te tiaki i te whare me ona utauta me ona rawa o te manaaki i te manuhiri , otira ki nga tikanga o te tohu rangatira . Ahakoa ko wai te tangata , ahakoa tangata whenua , manuhiri ranei , me pera ano tana mau whakatapu , taurima i tona ake kainga . Hei te marae taurimatia ai nga taonga o te Maoritanga " .

Nā P.Awatere

( He pepa nāna, nō te Whare  
Wānanga o Tamaki Makaurau .  
Kōrero 4 .)

Ko **TARIMANO** te papa tapu

Ko **NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI** te iwi

TE ĀRIA**"Me whakangau ki te paepae hamuti"**

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei, he mea kohikohi, he mea tuku mai ki ahau mō te iwi e kiia nei, ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Ko te rohe ki te taha raki o te ROTORUA-NUI-Ā-KAHUMATAMOMOE te tūrangawaewae, otirā te rohe takahi o te iwi nei, i ngā rā o mua, nā, ahakoa he nui te whenua kua ngaro atu, kei konei tonu te papa kāinga mō tēnei karangatanga o TE ARAWA waka, kei konei hoki tōna mauri, tōna mana, tōna wehi.

Ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i ēnei rā, e rite tonu ana ki te tōtara nui. I tipu ake tēnei tōtara i te kākano i ruia i RANGIĀTEA arā, i HAWAIKI, i mānu mai ki AOTEAROA nei, i puāwai mai, ā, kei te tipu tonu, kei te tipu tonu.

Nā, kei roto i tēnei rākau, ko ngā kōrero katoa mō te iwi nei, arā ko ngā whakapapa, ko ngā waiata ko ngā karakia, ko ngā pakiwaitara otirā ko ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki te iwi. Kei konei hoki ko te ira o te tangata e mau nei i ēnei āhuatanga nei.

Ka tae ki te ngahuru, ka heke iho ngā rau rākau ka pirau, ka ngaro. Pēnei i te rākau nei, ka hinga te tangata, ka kapohia e te ringa o AITUĀ, ā, ka ngaro. Ēhara i te mea ko te mauri o te tangata anake te mea e ngaro nei, ēngari, ko ōna mātauranga katoa hoki.

Nā, matemate noa atu ngā koroua me ngā kuia e mōhio tūturu ana ki ngā kōrero hōhonu tuku iho a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Nō reira, ko tāku mahi, he kōhi i ēnei kōrero, i mua i te ngaronga tonutanga o ngā kaumātua e ora ana, kei ngaro.

Kua kohia nei e au ngā kōrero katoa ahakoa Māori ahakoa Pākehā, kia kitea ai, kia mārāma ake ai ngā momo āhuatanga o tōku iwi.

Ēhara tēnei i te mea ngāwari, nō te mea, ko tēnei mea te mātauranga ahakoa he whakapapa rānei, he pakiwaitara rānei, he mea tino tapu ki te Māori, i te ao tawhito, ā, kei te pērā anō hoki i ēnei rā. Kua oti te tārai te tāhū o tēnei tuhituhinga e kore e taea te whakatārewa tēnei tāhū mehemea kāore ōna pou kāore ōna here e tika ana. Otirā e kore e tū te whare kōrero, te tāhū whakairinga kōrero, mehemea kāore ōna kaupapa whenua, tangata, tae atu ki a Papatūānuku. Nō reira, koia tēnei ka tātaihia ake ngā kupu kōrero a muri ake nei, kia tutuki ai ngā tūmanako ngā wawata, a ngā whakatipuranga, mai, mai, mai i te pō ki ngā kaikōrero me te kaituhi.

E ai ki te iwi, ko RANGIWEWEHI te tipuna o tēnei iwi te tamaiti a TAWAKEHEIMOA rāua ko TE AONGAHORO.

Nā te mea, he karangatanga a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI nō TE ARAWA waka i hoki atu ai au ki ngā kōrero mō tēnei waka tapu. Tae rawa mai tēnei waka ki tēnei whenua, ka horapa hāere ngā tāngata i te mata o te whenua. I tōna wā, i tae atu ngā tipuna ki TE AWAHOU awa, otirā ki te taha raki o ROTORUA moana. Mai i taua wā, ka tīmata ngā āhuatanga katoa e pā ana ki tēnei iwi.

Nā, ēhara tēnei tuhinga i te pukapuka hei whakaatu i te tūturutanga o ngā kōrero katoa o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, mā NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI hei whai atu, ēngari he kōrero kua kohia nei e au i ngā rangatira, i ngā tohunga, i ngā tāngata mōhio, i ngā whāea, i ngā kaumātua me ngā pukapuka a ngā Māori me ngā Pākehā.

He pūtake kōrero noa iho tēnei mō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI he tohu whakamaharatanga hoki ki ngā tipuna, ki ngā mātua kua wehe atu nei ki te pō.

NGĀ WHAKANUI

Mai i te tīmatanga o tēnei tuhinga, he maha rawa ngā tāngata kua āwhina, kua tautoko i ahau. Kāore au e pai ki te tuhi i ngā ingoa katoa, kei wareware i a au tētahi. Heoi anō, mehemea kāore ētahi i tohutohu, i whakatika, i āwhina, kāore hoki e oti i a au. Nā reira, i te tuatahi me mihi au ki a koutou katoa, tēnā rawa atu koutou.

Ko ngā mihi nui rawa ki Ōku nei kaiārahi ki Ōku kaitātari ki a TE WHAREHUIA rāua ko PITA mō ā kōrua tohutohu, me ā kōrua manaakitanga, i arataki nei i a au ki te ara tika. Nā ā kōrua mahi, kua tūtuki tēnei tuhinga nō reira, kei te mihi au ki a kōrua.

Me mihi hoki au ki ngā koroua, kuia, kaumātua hoki o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, nā rātou nā i hōmai ētahi kōrero ki ahau, i te tau kua pahure ake nei, nā rātou hoki i tautoko te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga, mai i te tīmatanga. Kua ngaro ētahi o rātou ki te PŌ, nō reira, "e koro mā, e kui mā, haere atu rā".

Ki ngā kaikōrero, ki ngā tāne me ngā wāhine hoki o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI me ētahi atu iwi, he mihi whānui hoki ki a koutou katoa.

Kāore e kore, kāore e oti i a au tēnei tuhinga, mehemea rā, kāore ngā kaimahi o te Whare Wānanga o Waikato i tā i ngā kōrero i hoatu nei e au. Nō reira, kei te mihi au ki a koutou otirā, ki ngā kaiwhakaako hoki i te Tari Māori o tēnei Whare Wānanga.

Me mihi rangatira hoki au ki te hoa, whanaunga, rangatira, tohunga ki a IRIRANGI TIAKIAWA, nāna nei i hōmai ngā kōrero, ngā whakataukī, ngā karakia, ngā whakapapa mō tōku waka tapu, mō TE ARAWA. E waimarie ana au, i hōmai e ia, ēnei kōrero katoa ki a au tonu, kua whakaaehia hoki, māku hei tuhi aua kōrero ki konei, nō reira, kia ora rawa atu koe. Ki tētahi o Ōku whāea o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki a KATO

FLAVELL, nāna nei i hōmai āna kōrero, ōna mātauranga whānui mō te iwi ki ahau, mō tēnei tuhinga, mō te rangatahi ā, kia kore ai ēnei kōrero e ngaro. He mihi aroha ki a ia.

Kāti, ki taku hoa rangatira, nāna nei i kawē ngā taumahatanga, ngā uauatanga o tēnei tau, nāna nei hoki au i tautoko kia oti pai tēnei tuhinga, kia eke hoki au ki tēnei taumata o te mātauranga, he mihi aroha ki a ia.

Ko te mihi whakamutunga māku, he mihi nui rawa ki tōku whāea. Mai i te wā, he tamaiti noa iho ahau, kua kii mai ia, "kimihia te mātauranga, hei painga mōu". Māna tēnei pukapuka mā taku kōtiro, mā RANGINUI anō hoki, kia tae atu ia ki tōna matuatanga, ka mōhio tonu ia ki ngā kōrero mō tōna iwi mō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, arā ki tōna taha ki a TE ARAWA.

Ko ngā ingoa e whai ake nei, ko ētahi atu kua āwhina nei i a au i te tau kua pahure.

T. Kāretu, Whare Wānanga o Waikato	Hamilton
D. Ahipene, Kaumātua	Te Awahou
Hāmi. Hahunga - Tiamana: Komiti Marae	Rotorua
Mita Mohi, Te Tari Māori	Te Awahou
Tame rāua ko Punohu McCausland	Waitaha
J. Malcolm, Te Tari Māori	Rotorua
Te Kooti Whenua Māori	Rotorua
L. Fairhall	Rotorua
M. Kuper, Rank Xerox	Hamilton
National Museum	Wellington
J. Leonard rāua ko K. Ensor	Rotorua
Auckland Institute & Museum	Auckland
K. Rautangata	Hamilton

Te Awahou Komiti Marae	Te Awahou
D. Stafford	Rotorua
P. Walker - Hekeretari: Komiti Marae	Ngongotaha
Rotorua Museum & Art Gallery	Rotorua
E. Leonard	Auckland
B. Mohi	Rotorua

NGĀ WEHEWEHENGĀWHĀRANGI

HE TAU	i
HE WHAKAMĀRAMA	ii
TE ĀRIA	iii
NGĀ WHAKANUI	v
NGĀ WEHEWEHENGĀ	viii
KO TE WĀHANGA TUATAHI : HE WĀHI KŌRERO	1
KO TE WĀHANGA TUARUA : "Whatitiri ki te rangi Te Arawa kei raro".	13
KO TE WĀHANGA TUATORU : "Ko TIHEIA te maunga Ko PUHIRUA te papa tapu Ko RANGITEWHATA te tangata Ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te iwi Ko TE ARAWA te waka".	44
KO TE WĀHANGA TUAWHĀ :	92
"He aha te tohu o te rāngatira? He whare whakairo tū ki te pā tūwatawata! He whare whakairo tū ki te maheu, he kai nā te ahi!"	
a) Ko TAWAKEHEIMOĀ: te tupuna whare tawhito	93
b) Ko TE PUREI	95
c) Ko WHAKAUE I	98
d) Ko TE ARAWA	103
e) Ko TE WHARE KARAKIA O TE KOOTI	107
f) Ko WHAKAKEU	108
g) Ko WHAKAOKORAU	109
h) Ko TAWAKEHEIMOĀ	113
i) Ko TE AONGAHORO	123
j) Ko tētahi atu whare i tū ki TE AWAHOU	125
KO TE WĀHANGA TUARIMA :	131
"E kore te pou heke , e uru ki te matara o te pou tiaki , mehemea e tangara ".	

TE TĀTARINGA

<u>ĀPITIHINGA</u>	1. Ko ngā momo whakapapa mō te tīmatatanga o te ao .	155
	2. Ko ngā karakia a NGATOROIRANGI.	168
	3. Letters and Journals of THOMAS CHAPMAN and A.N. BROWN.	174
	4. Ko ētahi o ngā waiata o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.	180
	5. Ko ētahi take e pā ana ki tō mātou pā.	190
	6. Ko ngā taonga e mau tonu nei i a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.	196
	7. Ko te whakatakotoranga o ngā whare me ngā tohu kei runga o TARIMANO.	206
	8. Ko te taha tika mō te paepae tapu a WHAKATAUPOTIKI	220

<u>KO NGĀ PUKAPUKA</u>	225
------------------------	-----

\*\*\*\*\*

<u>TAUIRA WHARE</u>	<u>WHĀRANGI</u>
Ko ngā tūpuna o TAWAKEHEIMO A . G.K.Rautangata.	135

<u>TAUIRA WHENUA</u>	
Ko te Ika a Maui. Kawharu, I.H. (1975) .Conflict and Compromise . A.H. & A.W. Reed .	33
Bay of Plenty . Stokes , E. (1980) Pai Marire. Centre for Maori Studies and Research, Waikato University.	50
Ngongotaha- Waiteti- Awahou- Oturoa- Mangorewa	81
Hamurana- Mokoia- Mourea Paehinahina .Historic Places Trust	82
Te pā o Te Awahou	133

<u>WHAKAPAPA</u>	
Te Heketanga iho ki a RANGIWEWEHI	45
Ko ngā RANGIWEWEHI tokotoru	47
RANGITIHI	54
Ko ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki a RANGITIHI	55
Ko ngā wāhine me ngā mokopuna a RANGIWEWEHI	65-73
Time Chart	74
NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki tai	90
TE PUREI	96-97
WHAKĀOKORAU rāua ko WHAKAKEU	110
TE OKOTAHI	126
UENUKUKOPAKO	137-140
RANGITIHI	143-144
PAHITEWAI	147
TUHOROWHENUA	149

<u>RĀRANGI TATAU TANGATA</u>	
Census Figures 1874	86
" " 1878	87
" " 1881	88

\*\*\*\*\*

NGA WHAKAAHUA

a) Ko te maunga tapu : Ko NGONGOTAHA . Flavell , J.	53
b) Te MOTUTAPU A TINIRAU. Flavell , J.	
Ko te MOTUTAPU-A-TINIRAU . Auckland Institute and Museum	58
PUKEROA-PUKEHINAHINA	84
TE PUREI . National Museum of New Zealand	95
WHAKAUE . National Museum of New Zealand	98
WHAKAUE . E.W. Payton , Rotorua Museum	99-100
WHAKAUE . National Museum of New Zealand	101
TE ARAWA. National Museum of New Zealand	105
TE ARAWA. E.W. Payton , Rotorua Museum	106
TE WHARE O TE KOOTI . Turnbull Cowan Collection, Wellington	107
WHAKAOKORAU . National Museum of New Zealand	111
WHAKAOKORAU . Auckland Institute and Museum	112
TAWAKEHEIMO. National Museum of New Zealand	120
TAWAKEHEIMO. Flavell , J	121
TAWAKEHEIMO. National Museum of New Zealand	122
TE AONGAHORO. Ensor , K . , J. Flavell	124
He whare o TE AWAHOU . Payton, E.W.	125
TE AWAHOU. Payton , E.W.	127
TE AWAHOU. National Museum of New Zealand	128
TE AWAHOU. Payton , E.W.	129-130
Ko nga Taonga o NGATI RANGIWEWEHI . Flavell , J.	197
Ko te āhua o ngā taonga kei runga i ngā tūpāpaku	198
Ko ngā Kākahu me ngā Kōhatu . Flavell , J	201
Ko ngā Heitiki me ngā patu , Flavell , J	202
Ko ngā rākau e mau nei i a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Flavell , J.	203
Ko TARIMANO tokotoko .	204
Whare Karakia . Flavell , J Rotorua Daily Post	210
Whare Karakia Flavell , J	211
Ko te tohu Whakamaumaharatanga . Flavell , J.	213
Ko te Pou Haki . Flavell , J.	215
Ko te Mimi o PEKEHAUA . Ko TE AWAHOU awa. Muir and Moodie	218
Te Awahou awa . National Museum of New Zealand	219

\*\*\*\*\*

"HE WĀHI KŌRERO"

He tamaiti noa iho ahau nō te iwi nei nō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, he Karangatanga tēnei nō te waka tapu o TE ARAWA. I ēnei rā, ko te manawa o tēnei iwi ko TE AWAHOU, kei te taha raki tēnei wāhi o te ROTO-RUA-NUI-Ā-KAHUMATAMOMOE. He uri tēnei iwi nō rātou i hāere mai nei i HAWAIKI, i whiti mai i te MOANA-NUI-Ā-KIWA, i tae atu ki MAKETU ā, i hora hāere ki te mata o te whenua.

Nā, kua tae mai ki te wā mōku, hei kimi, hei rāpu i te mātauranga o rātou, o ōku mātua tīpuna, kua wehe atu, ā, o rātou kei te hāere tonu, kei te hāere tonu, arā, koia nei ngā tuhinga e whai ake nei.

Ko tēnei mea te mātauranga Māori, he taonga tuku iho nā ngā mātua tīpuna, nā ngā tohunga, nā ngā tāngata mōhio o te ao Māori ki ngā whakatupuranga heke iho, heke iho. Ki tā te tohunga o te WHANAU-Ā-APANUI ki tā ERUERA STIRLING, ko te mātauranga he manaakitanga nā tō hinengaro, ka whakamāramatia ake ngā mea katoa, ka ārahina koe ki te ara tika ... e kore koe e whiua ki te kupu e te iwi kāinga.<sup>1</sup>

Mehemea ka āta titiro tātou ki ngā kōrero a ngā tīpuna Māori, e rua ngā wāhanga o te mātauranga. Ko te KAUWAE RUNGA me te KAUWAE RARO. Ko te KAUWAE RUNGA he tino tapu, he mātauranga nō te tohunga nāna i ako, nāna anō i whakaako i roto i ngā Whare Wānanga ki ngā tāngata e tika ana.

"Ko tenei tu whare ko te Whare Wānanga, he whare no nga taitamariki e whakaarotia ana e nga iwi nona aua tamariki e tika ana, e kakama ana nga mahara e u ana hoki nga whakaaro

---

1. Stirling, Eruera and Anne Salmond (1980). Eruera: The Teachings of a Maori Elder. Oxford University Press, Wellington. p.247.

Matauranga is a blessing on your mind, it makes everything clear and guides you to do things in the right way and not a word will be thrown at you by the people.

ki te mea i whakahaua atu ki te ako. Ko aua tamariki nga mea e tukua ana i te tuatahi i roto i o ratou iwi ake, katahi ano ka tukua mai ki roto i te Whare Wananga. No reira taua whare no nga iwi katoa, ehara i te whare no te iwi kotahi e rua e toru ranei."<sup>1</sup>

Kāore i kotahi te whakahaere o ngā Whare Wānanga. He iwi anō me ōna tohunga me tōna Whare Wānanga me āna whakahāere.

Kei roto nei ko ngā kōrero mō ngā atua, mō ngā rangi mō ngā whakapapa mō ērā mea katoa e tino tapu ana ki te tangata Māori. Kāore e āhei te tangata noa iho ki te uru atu, ā, kāore ngā tāngata e kōrerorero ana mō aua āhuatanga i waho atu o te Whare Wānanga.

Nā te tino tapu rawa o te Whare Wānanga me ōna āhuatanga katoa, i tū wehe ai i ngā kai, i ngā wāhine, ā, ko ētahi i waenganui pō kē, kia tika ai ōna mahi katoa.

Kei konei hoki te mātauranga me ngā whatu i riro mai i a TANE, i te Matua nui i a IO. "Koia tenei nga ingoa o aua kete nei, me nga whatu e rua nei.

- (i) Te kete uruuru-matua o te rongomau, o te pai o te aroha
- (ii) Te kete uruuru-rangi o nga karakia katoa a te tangata
- (iii) Te kete uruuru-tau (ara, uruuru-tawhito) o te pakanga ki te tangata, ki te mahi i te kai, o te patu i te rakau, i te kowhatu i te oneone, o nga mea katoa whakahangai i te pai, i te ora, ahakoa he aha te mahi."<sup>2</sup>

1. Smith, Percy S. (1913:2) "The Lore of the Whare Wananga", Polynesian Society Memoirs.

The Whare Wananga is for use by those young men who are considered by their tribe to be suitable for learning who are intelligent and alert and display perseverance in learning what is taught them. It is those alone who are allowed to enter the Whare Wananga. They have to undergo a preliminary teaching amongst their own tribe before entering. The house of teaching is for such cases, and for all tribes - not for a single tribe or for one or two only.

2. Ibid, p.28.

E ai ki ngā kōrero a BEST<sup>1</sup>, koia ngā ingoa o ngā wānanga me ngā kura;

1. TE KETE TUĀŪRI                      2. TE KETE TUĀTEA                      3. TE KETE ARONUI

Koia ēnei ngā kete o te wānanga i hōmai ki a TĀNE-MĀHUTA. Ko te kete tuāūri, ko te kete tērā o ngā karakia mō ngā whakahāere katoa e pā ana ki a RANGINUI ki a PAPATŪĀNUKU me te mana o ngā mea katoa e hiahiatia ana kia mahia e te whānau a PAPATŪĀNUKU.

Ko te kete tuātea, ko te kete tēnei o te kino, ahakoa he aha te kino, kei roto i tēnei kete ngā kino katoa e kitea ana, ngā mea e mahia ana e te whānau, e PAPATŪĀNUKU rānei, e RANGINUI rānei, e te rā, e te marama, e ngā whetū, e te hau, e te ua, e te wai, e te rākau, e te kōwhatu, e ngā mea katoa. Koia tērā tō rātou kete whakaari i ā rātau mahi kino, te pakanga a te tangata, a ngā atua, kei reira katoa e takoto ana.

Ko te kete aronui, ko te kete tēnei o te aroha, o te maungā-rongo, o te taketake e kiia nei ko te rongu taketake, me ngā mahi pai katoa o te mātauranga ki ngā mahi e puta ai te pai ki te tangata, ki te whenua, ki te rākau, ki te wai, ki te oneone, ki ngā taru, ki ngā kai, ki ngā kararehe, ki ngā manu rānei, ki ngā ika, ki ngā ngārara, me ērā atu mea katoa, e kitea ana e te tangata.

---

1. Best, E. (1976) Maori Religion and Mythology, A.R. Shearer, Wellington, p.397.

Ki tā ētahi o TE ARAWA<sup>1</sup> "i te hokinga mai o TAWHAKI tuatahi i te TIKITIKI-O-TE-RANGI, nana i whakahokia mai e TORU nga tohu kawae, mo te Ao;

Ko te URUURUMATUA i tohia mo te WHARE PUKENGA  
 Ko te URUURUTAU i tohia mo te WHARE MAIRE  
 Ko te URUURUTUPUA i tohia mo te WHARE TAPERE mo te WHARE TUTAUA mo te WHARE REHIA.

Ko enei KAWAE TOHU i tohungia mo te tangata anake karekau mo te wahine".

"Na, ko nga whatu, e rua nei nga ingoa o aua whatu

- (i) Te whatu kura Huka a tai
- (ii) Te whatu kura Rehu - tai

Ko enei whatu he kowhatu ma, he huka a tai te ahua ara, he ma ki te korero he kowhatu tohu i nga hiahia o te tangata ahakoa pai, kino ranei. He kowhatu tapu e waiho ana hei whakaputanga i nga tangata e akona ana, ara, e nohoia ana a runga e te tangata e whakaputaia ana i roto i te Whare Wananga. Ka mutu nga karakia, ka whakapa nga waha ki te kowhatu nei, ka mutu katahi ka haere ki waho o te Whare Wananga te tangata e whakaputaia ana."<sup>2</sup>

- 
1. NŌ te pukapuka e kiiā nei "KO TE KAWA MARAE TĒNEI, NŌ RARO I NGĀ KAWA TAPU A TE ARAWA, NŌ NGĀ TATAU KOTAHI-NGAHURU-MA WHITU ME TE HOKOTAHI MA TAHI PU E PA ANA KI

a. TE TANGATA ORA

b. TE TUPAPAKU KA TAKOTO KI RUNGA I TE MARAE."

NĀ te huihui o NGĀTI TARĀWHAI, o NGĀTI RANGĪTIHI o NGAI TUHOURANGI, i wānangatia ki te Whare Runanga o WĀHIAO i te WHAKAREWAREWA, i te 16 o ngā rā o NOEMA i te tau 1975. Addenda Sheet 3.

NB. Ā muri atu o tēnei, ko "WĀHIAO" te ingoa o tēnei pukapuka.

2. Smith, Percy S. (1913:28).

These stones are both white in colour like sea-foam, that is, they were white according to the description handed down; they are stones that may indicate either good or evil according to mans desire. They are sacred stones and are used in the termination of the session of teaching that is, the pupils are placed thereon when the classes of the Whare Wananga break up. After the proper ritual of karakia, the stones are touched by the mouths of the pupils and then the classes break up for the season.

Ko te mea tuarua ko te KAUWAE RARO. Ko ēnei ngā mea, me kiia tātou he kōrero nā te iwi. E pā ana ēnei kōrero ki te tangata, ko ōna kōrero tīpuna, ko ōna hekenga nui, ko ōna whakapapa, me ētahi momo āhuatanga o tōna ao.<sup>1</sup>

Ahakoia i tū wehewehe ēnei āhuatanga, arā ko te KAUWAE RUNGA me te KAUWAE RARO, mā ngā whakapapa e tūhonohono ēnei mea. I tīmata ngā āhuatanga katoa i ngā atua o te OROKOHANGA kei reira ngā tauira ā, heke iho, heke iho tae noa ki te ira tangata. Kei konei ngā āhuatanga o te ao Māori, ko ōna tikanga, ko ōna kawa, ko ōna karakia, ko ōna oranga katoa. E ai ki ngā whakapapa, i heke mai tātou te iwi Māori i ngā Atua, ā, mai i te tīmatatanga o tēnei tuhinga, kua kite au, ki te mārama te tangata ki te kaupapa whakapapa, hei reira, ka mārama ake hoki te kitea o ngā mea o roto i te ao Māori.

Nā te kaha o te kupu kōrero me te kaha o te hinengaro Māori ki te pupuri i ngā kōrero, i heke mai ngā tikanga me ngā kōrero tīpuna katoa ki tēnā whakatupuranga ki tēnā whakatupuranga, ā, kāore te tangata i tuhi i ōna whakaaro i ōna mātauranga rānei. He aha i pēnei ai? Nā te tino tapu rawa o te mātauranga. Ko tō rātou mātauranga ko ō rātou whakaaro i ā rātou kōrero mō rātou anō i runga i tā rātou i kite iho ai, i tā rātou i mōhio ai, i tā rātou hoki i whakaponono ai.

I ngā rā kua pahemo ake nei, kāore ngā kaumātua, i hōmai noa i ō rātou mātauranga. He aha rā i pēnei ai?

(i) Nā te tino tapu o ngā kōrero. E ai ki ngā kōrero a Salmond<sup>2</sup>,

---

1. Smith, S.P. (1913:79).

2. Salmond, A. (1983:319) "The Study of Traditional Maori Society, The State of the Art", J.P.S. 92.

Once knowledge comes into man's possession, however, from elders and ancestors, the task is to pass down to succeeding generations in such a way that its power is kept intact.

ki te heke tonu mai te mātauranga ki ngā whakatipuranga, ko te mea tino nui, kia mau tonu te mauri me te mana o te mātauranga. Ki te kore ngā tauira e mōhio ki ēnei āhuatanga o te Māori, kāore hoki e tika kia hoatu i ō rātou mātauranga.

- (ii) Nā te whakahē a ngā kaituhi Pākehā i ngā kōrero.
- (iii) Kei heria tēnei mātauranga mō ngā mahi kino, arā, pēnei i te mākutū.
- (iv) Ko ngā tauira o te Whare Wānanga tawhito anake ngā mea i kite i ngā āhuatanga o te mātauranga.
- (v) I ēnei wā, he maha rawa ngā rangatahi kāore i te mōhio ki te kōrero Māori.
- (vi) E whakaaro ana pea ētahi, kua āhua whakahīhi ngā rangatahi, ko ngā mea e hoki atu ana ki te kāinga, kii tonu ō rātou hinengaro i ngā pātai. Ēngari, ko tā ngā kāumatua he tatari kia kite mai rātou āe rānei he tangata hūmārie, āe rānei he tangata whānako.
- (vii) Ko te mātauranga o te wahine ko tā rātou i rongoi ai, i kite ai i ngā marae tapu. Kāore e taea e rātou te hāere ki ngā Whare Wānanga. Ā tōna wā, ka taea te noho atu i waenganui i te paepae o ngā wahine ēngari, ko te mahi anō, he tatari, he titiro, he whakarongo.

Hāunga ēnei kōrero o mua ake nei, ko te nuinga o te mātauranga i puta ake ki ngā tamariki i ahu mai i te wahine. Ko te nuinga anō o ngā tohutohu ki ngā tamariki i ahu mai i te whāea i te kuia.

Ko te wahine "te whare o te tangata, te puna o te roimata, te puna o te mātauranga".<sup>1</sup>

---

1. McCausland, T. Hui Kaumātua, Māehe 1985.

Ko te mea hei whakatapu rawa i te mātauranga ko tēnei: Ka akona tūturu ake ngā kōrero e ngā taurira, nō te mea nā te tino tapu rawa o te mātauranga, ki te whati i a koe he karakia he tikanga rānei, ka pāngia koe e te riri o ngā atua Māori. Ko te tikanga kia mōhio tūturu ake koe i ngā kōrero katoa, mai i te tīmatanga, tae noa ki te whakamutunga ahakoa he karakia, he waiata, he whakapapa rānei, ā, me kua e hapa kei kore koe i uru atu anō ki te Whare Wānanga. Ki tā Te Rangihiroa,<sup>1</sup> kāore he iwi kei tua atu i te tangata Paranihia hei whakamana i ōna tikanga katoa arā ko te iwi Māori tērā.

He tino mōhio te tohunga Māori ki te whakahua mai i ngā whakapapa hei tūhono mai i tērā iwi ki tēnā iwi, kātahi nei hoki te tino taurira o ngā mahi hōhonu ā ngā tīpuna, ā, ka piki ake, heke iho rānei te mana tangata i tōna mātauranga. Ki tā ROBERTON<sup>2</sup> nā te tino tika rawa o te heketanga iho o te kupu kōrero ki tēnā whakatupuranga, ki tēnā whakatupuranga, e rite tonu ana te kupu kōrero ki ngā kōrero kua tuhia.

Ko te whaikōrero kei runga i te marae tapu he taonga, he tikanga tino tapu anō hoki ki te Māori, mai rā anō. Kei reira ngā kōrero tīpuna, ngā whakapapa, ngā whakataukī, ngā karakia me ngā waiata. Hāunga rā ngā Whare Wānanga me ō rātou mātauranga, ēngari, ko ngā

- 
1. Te Rangihiroa, (1926:185) "The Value of Tradition in Polynesian Research", J.P.S. 35.  
There could be no native race or any race for that matter that took greater pride in their traditional history than the Polynesian as exemplified by the Maori.
  2. Robertson, J.B.W. (1957:258) "The Role of Tribal Tradition in New Zealand Prehistory", J.P.S. 66.

kōrero tīpuna ka akona e ngā tauira, mai i ngā kaumātua. Ā tōna wā, ka tū rātou hei tauira mai i te manamō<sup>o</sup> rātou whānau, mō tō rātou iwi. Ko te whakapae ia, kia kore ai rātou e tū, i runga i te kūware. Ki ngā kōrero a Te Rangihiroa<sup>1</sup> ko te tikanga, i pupuri ai nga puna o te mātauranga i ngā kōrero tawhito, kia mau tonu ai te tūturutanga ake o te kupu kōrero.

Ēngari, kāore ētahi kaituhi e tino whakapono ana ki te kaha o te kāwai kōrero. Anei te kōrero a Vansina<sup>2</sup> - nā Ruka Broughton<sup>3</sup> i whakamāori.

1. Kāore e āta tika katoa ana ngā kāwai kōrero.
2. Tērā anō pea ētahi kupu pono kei ngā kāwai kōrero.
3. Kāore e taea te kii ake he pēhea te nui o ngā kupu tika kei ngā kāwai kōrero.
4. He kupu pono anō kei te kāuruawa o ngā kāwai kōrero katoa e pā ana ki ngā tikanga.
5. E tika ana me āta titiro me āta whakamātau ngā tikanga katoa o ngā kāwai kōrero.
6. Me āta whakamātau te tikanga o ēnei pūnanga kōrero i runga i ngā ture e pā ana ki te whakakaupapa i ngā kōrero tuku iho.<sup>4</sup>

- 
1. Te Rangihiroa (1926:187).  
Thus did the keepers of the ancient traditions safeguard the purity of the unwritten text.
  2. Vansina, J. (1965:8) Oral Tradition. Routledge Kegan and Paul Publishers.
  3. Broughton, R. (1979:7) Ko nga Paiaka o Nga Rauru Kiitahi. Unpublished thesis, University of Victoria, N.Z.
  4. Vansina (ibid).
    1. Oral traditions are never reliable.
    2. They may contain a certain amount of truth.
    3. It may be possible to assess the amount of truth.
    4. They may contain kernals of historical truth.
    5. All factors should be investigated.
    6. The reliability of sources should be examined according to canons of historical methodology.

Nā, ki a ia,<sup>1</sup> ko ngā kōrero tūpuna, ko ngā kōrero katoa, mai i ngā kōrero nō ngā rā o mua.

Ki tā Vansina anō, ka āhua kotiti kē ētahi kōrero mō ngā rā o mua i te mea, kua whakamana ake ētahi iwi i ō rātou ake kōrero, whakapapa rānei, ā, tuarua nō te mea, kua wareware, kua ngaro atu pea ētahi wāhanga kōrero mai i te hinengaro. Ki a ia, ko te mea tika, kia āta titiro ki ngā kōrero tūpuna e rua e toru rānei kia kite mai, āe rānei, e rite tonu ana ngā kōrero, āe rānei, e taupatupatu ana.

Arā, nō te taenga mai o te Pākehā ki tēnei whenua ka tuhia e ia ngā kōrero a te Māori, ā, mō te iwi Māori hoki. Tuatahi, i ahu mai ēnei kōrero mō te iwi Māori nō ngā tuhinga ā ngā mihingare, ā ngā hōia, ā ngā tāngata hāereere. Nā, ko te raruraru nui, kāore ētahi kaituhi i mōhio ki te tuhi i ngā kōrero o te Māori ki runga i te tika. He tino kūware ētahi, ā, ko ētahi o ngā tuhinga, he kōrero hē rawa.

Ki tā Vansina, kia tino mōhio ai, tino mārama ai ki ngā kōrero tūpuna, ko te mea tika, kia mōhio tūturu ake te kaituhi ki te reo katoa, arā ko te āhua, me te mahi o ngā kupu i tēnā wā, i tēnā wā.

Nā, ko tētahi o ngā uauatanga ko tēnei : i tuhia mai e ngā kaituhi ō rātou whakaaro mai i ā rātou tirohanga ki te ao Māori ēngari, kāore kē rātou i āta titiro ki ngā tikanga, ki ngā whakapapa me ērā momo āhuatanga o ia rohe, o ia iwi, o ia waka. Ko tēnā rohe me

---

1. *Ibid*, (p.19).

"Oral traditions consist of all verbal testimonies which are reported statements concerning the past.

ōna āhuatanga, ko tēnā rohe me ōna āhuatanga, kāore i ōrite ngā tikanga katoa a te iwi Māori.

I ngā tuhinga a te Pākehā me te Māori o taua wā, e kitea kētia ana e rātou ngā tikanga a ō rātou ake ao. Nā, he rerekē ano te titiro a te Pākehā ki te ao Māori, i tā te Māori titiro ki a ia anō. Pōhēhē ana ētahi Pākehā, ko tō rātou whakaaro mō te ao Māori te mea tika, ā ka whakaitia mai ngā kōrero a ngā tohunga Māori. I tino whakapono ngā Māori ki ā rātou kōrero katoa mō rātou anō, ā, kāore rātou i aro atu ki ētahi o ngā kōrero Pākehā.

Nā, he rerekē anō hoki, te titiro ki te ao Māori i te taenga tuatahi mai o ngā kaituhi, i ngā tuhinga o ēnei rā. Ki tā Ani Salmond<sup>1</sup>, e rua hoki ngā wāhanga titiro ki te ao Māori i ēnei rā, ko te mea tuatahi e kiiānei ko te "Scientific Anthropology" i whakatakune mai i Ūropa, i Amerika, ā, e whakaatu ana i roto i ngā pukapuka, i ngā huihuinga a tauwiwi me ngā kōrero motuhake a ngā tāngata mōhio o te ao Pākehā. I tipu ake tēnei āhuatanga ki roto i ngā Whare Wānanga o te Pākehā. Nā reira, ko te mana tohungatanga o ngā kōrero Māori o te ao tawhito o te Māori kei a rātou. I heke mai hoki ngā tuhinga o te ao Māori i ngā Pākehā i ngā tau kotahi rau, rima tekau, i noho ai rātou ki runga i tēnei motu, i ngā wā o mua.

Ko te mea tuarua, ko te mātauranga Māori i tipu mai i ngā tāngata Māori, ā, kua noho tūturu ake i konei mō te kotahi mano tau, ā, kei waenganui tēnei i ngā whaikōrero, i ngā Whare Wānanga me ngā kōrero a ngā kaumātua ki a rātou anō me ā rātou tauira. I tīmata aua kōrero ki runga i te marae, ā, kei reira ngā kōrero mō rātou kua whetūrangitia, ā, mō ngā rā o mua. Ko te nuinga o ngā āhuatanga i

---

1. Salmond, A. (1983:309).

heke mai ā kupu, ā whakapapa, ā kōrero ā iwi ki ngā whakatipuranga."<sup>1</sup>  
 Mai i te wā o ngā mihingare, kua kite tātou i tētahi atu āhuatanga,  
 arā, ko ngā tohunga Māori i mōhio ki te tuhituhi.

Nā, kia mahara ake tātou, ki te titiro tātou ki ngā whakapapa, i  
 tīmata te ao Māori i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o te Pākehā, i mua  
 noa atu hoki o te taenga mai o te Māori ki AOTEAROA nei. I tīmata mai  
 te Ao Māori i te wā o te OROKOHANGA, o RANGINUI rāua ko Papatuanuku, o  
 te Pō, o te Kore o te Ao Mārama, ā, kāore he tangata i tua atu o te  
 Māori e mārama ake ana ki aua kōrero.<sup>2</sup>

He maha rawa ngā kōrero me ngā tikanga kua ngaro atu nei i a  
 tātou te iwi Māori, ēngari, nā ngā kaituhi o ngā rā o mua i mau ai.  
 Kāore pea rātou i tino mārama ake ki ngā mea i kitea nei e rātou,  
 ēngari, i tuhia tonutia, nā, ināianei he pūtake anō aua kōrero, mā  
 tātou hei whakahē, hei whakaāe rānei.

Nā, ko taku wawata tēnei kia tūhonoa mai ngā āhuatanga Pākehā me  
 ngā āhuatanga Māori ahakoa he tuhituhinga, <sup>he</sup> kupu ā waha rānei, no te  
 mea, he pai kē atu te pēnei, arā, te tautoko a tētahi i tētahi, ā, ka  
 taea anō hoki te whakatika tētahi e tētahi mehemea e hē ana.

---

1. Salmond, A. (1983:309).

At present, two major traditions of interpreting Maori life coexist in Aotearoa. One, scientific anthropology, has its origins in Europe and America and takes part in international discourse through books, journals, conferences and contacts between local and visiting scholars. It is based in the universities and dominates the publication of accounts and institutional teachings about "Traditional Maori Society..". Most of its evidence is taken from descriptions of Maori life written by Europeans during the first 150 years of contact.

The other tradition, "matauranga Maori" Maori knowledge is Polynesian in its origins, and has been established here for perhaps 1000 years. It is part of tribal and intertribal discourse through whaikorero "oratory", whare wananga "schools of tribal learning", and talks between elderly experts and their chosen inheritors. It is based on the marae and dominates Maori discussion about the ancestral past. Most of its contexts come from accounts passed down by word of mouth from generation to generation and through whakapapa genealogy books and tribal histories..."

2. Titiro ki TE ĀPITIHINGA. 1.

Me kii, ko taku taha Māori ki te ringa katau, ko te mātauranga o te Pākehā ki te ringa mauī, ka puritia e au tētahi me tētahi, hei whakarite mai i tētahi ki tētahi, hei painga mō te iwi. He nui rā ngā kōrero me ngā mātauranga e takoto pateko ana ki roto i ngā Whare Pukapuka, i ngā Whare Takotoranga Taonga, mā te tangata hei kimi hei rapu. Kāore ngā kōrero katoa mō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI e takoto kau ana i waenganui i a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI anake, ēngari, nāku i kimi atu i koo atu arā, i roto hoki o TE ARAWA whānui. Kei konei hoki ētahi kōrero mō ētahi atu iwi, waka hoki, kia kitea ai he pēhea tā rātou titiro ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, hei whakahē ranei, hei tautoko ranei i ngā kōrero.

E pēnei ana ngā whakaaro o Hirini Moko Mead;<sup>1</sup> kua eke te wā hei āta tiroiro, hei āta whiriwhiri i ngā pūtakenga mai o te Māori, ōna mauri, ōna hā, ōna toi. Ki a ia, e taea ana e ngā Whare Wānanga o te motu nei te whakarite i ēnei mea i raro tonu i ō rātou ture, māna hoki e pā ana ki te mātauranga. Arā, ka rite te hiahia o te iwi Māori me te noho tapu o ō rātou tikanga ahakoa e heria ana i raro i te maru o ngā Whare Wānanga Pākehā.<sup>2</sup>

Ko te tino kaupapa o tēnei tuhituhinga hei kōhi mai i ngā kōrero tīpuna i tukuna iho e ngā koeke me ngā kuia, ahakoa Māori ahakoa Pākehā mō te iwi, hapū nei o TE ARAWA waka, e kiia nei ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

1. Mead, S.M. (1983:346) "Te Toi Matauranga Maori Mo Nga Ra Kei Mua: Maori Studies Tomorrow". J.P.S. 92.

2. Ibid.

There is an urgent need for research which focuses upon the discovery, rediscovery, and reconstruction of the Maori heritage. The people want this information and are hungry for it:... such research illustrates a sensitivity to the needs of the Maori people and emphasizes the point that the university can supply the need without compromising its scholarly and research aims.

## 2. KO TE WĀHANGA TUARUA

I ngā wāhanga kōrero e whai atu nei, kei te āta tirohia e au ēnei tū āhua, arā, te WHANAUNGATANGA me te RANGATIRATANGA. Ki tā Cleave<sup>1</sup>, koia nei ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki te hōhonutanga me te whānuitanga o te ao o te Māori.<sup>2</sup>

Ki tā Salmond<sup>3</sup> kei roto tēnei tū āhua te whānaungatanga i ngā kōrero tūpuna, ngā whakapapa, ngā kōrero mō te OROKOHANGA me te hekenga nui ki AOTEAROA, ā, kei roto hoki "te whanaungatanga" i ngā kōrero mō ngā Atua, ngā tūpuna, te whenua me te hunga ora, ahakoa tāne, ahakoa wahine. Ko tēnei pea te take e maumahara ana te Māori ki ngā ingoa - arā, o ngā mātua tūpuna, ngā wāhi, ngā taonga, ngā pakanga me ngā hui.<sup>4</sup>

Ki a ia anō,<sup>5</sup> ki te kore te tangata e mārama ki ēnei āhuatanga o te rangatiratanga me te whanaungatanga ki roto i ngā whakapapa, ngā kōrero tūpuna me ngā ingoa wāhi, e kore ia e mātau ki te hinengaro Māori.

---

1. Cleave, P. (1983:55) "Tribal & State-like Political Formations in New Zealand Maori Society 1750-1900", J.P.S. 92.

2. Ibid.

There are two fundamental principles which underlie the kernel of Maori political and social life, whanaungatanga and rangatiratanga, the nature of the extended family and its direction.

3. Salmond, A. (1983:318).

4. Ibid.

Relationships are a part of tribal histories, genealogies, accounts of creating the cosmos, the migrations to AOTEAROA all swing around relationships between gods, ancestors, land and living men and women. This is perhaps why names are the great object of Maori scholarship of ancestors, places, treasures, battles and meetings.

5. Ibid., (1983:319).

"If knowledge in tribal traditions of learning is tied to relationships and names, it follows that those who ignore relationships - in genealogies, tribal history and place names - will never understand important parts of Maori thinking and experience."

KO TE WAKA TAPU NEI: TE ARAWA

"Whatitiri ki te rangi, TE ARAWA kei raro"

Ko te iwi matua o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, ko NGĀTI OHOMAIRANGI. Ko tēnei te ingoa tūturu mō TE ARAWA arā, ko TE ARAWA te ingoa o te waka i te hāerenga mai nei ki AOTEAROA. Ko te rangatira o tēnei waka, ko TAMATEKAPUA, ā, e ai ki ngā kōrero, he tangata tino raweke tēnei, he tangata tinihanga, ēngari, he tangata tino rongonui i te motu katoa mō āna mahi.

I tīmata mai ngā kōrero mō NGĀTI OHOMAIRANGI i HAWAIKI TAWHITIAREARE, ā, i RANGIĀTEA. I noho tētahi wahine tino ataahua ki HAWAIKI, ko KURA-I-MONOA tōna ingoa. Nā te āhua pai rawa o te wahine nei, i tono atu ngā Atua i tētahi o rātou arā, i a PUHAORANGI, kia moe tahi rāua. Nā tō rāua hononga, ka puta ki waho ko te tamaiti nei, ko OHOMAIRANGI ko ōna uri ko te iwi i tapaina ake nei e rātou anō, ko NGĀTI OHOMAIRANGI arā, ko TE HEKETANGA-A-RANGI. Ko NGĀTI OHOMAIRANGI te ingoa tuatahi mō te iwi e mōhiotia ake nei e tātou i ēnei rā, ko TE ARAWA.<sup>1</sup>

He roa te wā i noho ai rātou ki HAWAIKI, nā, ka tau te whakaaro ki ngā tāngata nā, kia whiti mai rātou i te TIRITIRI O TE MOANA ki te kāinga i kitea ai e KUPE RAURU KOATA arā, ki AOTEAROA.

Ko ētahi o ngā take i hiahia ai rātou ki te whakawhiti mai ki tēnei whenua, ko ēnei.<sup>2</sup> Tuatahi, nō te mea, kua kore hāere te whenua e kaha ki te whāngai i ngā hunga me ngā whakatupuranga hoki e heke iho ana. Tuarua, kua āhua hōhā a TAMATEKAPUA ki ngā riri me ngā mahi a UENUKUARIKI mā ki a ia me ōna whanaunga. Otirā, nā rāua ko tana teina

---

1. Tiakiawa, I. (pers. comm.) Titiro ki te ĀPITIHINGA I mō ētahi o ngā whakapapa.

2. Ibid.

ko WHAKATURIA i tīmata ake ngā pakanga ki a UENUKU mā i te mea, i hāere hoki rāua ki te whānako i ngā KURU WHAKAMARU Ā UENUKU.<sup>1</sup> Tuatoru, i hiahia hoki a TAMATEKAPUA ki te wahine a RUAEO ki a WHAKAOTIRANGI. Nā reira, i tohua e ia kia tāraia he waka hei whakawhiti ki AOTEAROA. Ka mutu, he maha ngā kōrero i rere mai ki ngā taringa o te tangata whenua nā ngā tāngata hāere, mō te pai o te "whenua i te tonga."

Mai i te wā o tōna whānautanga ki te ao mārama i mōhio tonu te iwi whānui, ko tēnei tangata ko TAMATEKAPUA, he Rangatira. Ko tōna matua, ko HOUMAITAWHITI, ā, he kurii tāna, ko POTAKATAWHITI tana ingoa. Ka riri mai a UENUKU ki tēnei kurii i te mea, i karia mai e te kurii nei, tētahi mea tapu a UENUKU. Ki tā TE RANGIKAHEKE<sup>2</sup> "ko ngā pirau o te tāpoa o UENUKU i kainga e te kurii a HOUMAITAWHITI rātou ko ana tama: a, ka kite a TOI raua ko UENUKU ka pau ana pirau, patua iho taua kurii nei, a POTAKATAWHITI. Ko UENUKU te tangata, nana i patu te kurii, na TOITEHUATAHI i awhina atu."

Ki ētahi, e pēnei ana tēnei wāhanga o te kōrero, ā, nā PAORA TEMUERA<sup>3</sup> tēnei.

- 
1. Ki tā Te Rangihiroa (1926:201) kei roto te wāhanga waiata e whai ake nei i te pukapuka a James Cowan (The Maoris of New Zealand - 1910:90) Nā HINEWAI tēnei tangi mō TE ARIKI.

"Rakau tapu o Hawaiki o tera taha o Tawhitinui  
Ko te kuru whakamarumarū o te whare o Uenuku."

Arā, ko te kuru (ARTOCARPUS INCISA) tētahi tino kai i hiahiatia nuitia e ngā tāngata katoa o te MOANA-NUI-A-KIWI.

2. GNZMSS 44: (1849:916). Kei te Whare Pukapuka o TAMAKI MAKAU RAU tēnei pukapuka.
3. Biggs, B., Hohepa, P. and Mead, S.M. (1967:40) "Selected Readings in Maori", A.H. & A.W. Reed, Wellington.

He whanaunga tata tonu a HOUMAITAWHITI ki a UENUKU me TOI-TE-HUATAHI, ā, i tētahi rangi i hāere te tokorua kia kite i a ia. "Ka tae ngā tāngata nei ki te pā o HOU, ka pōwhiritia mai e te tangata whenua. Ka mutu ngā mihi, ka whiua te kai. Te hōmaitanga, he taro nei anō me ētahi kūmara torutoru nei. Ka mutu anō, kāore he kīnaki. Ka mutu te kai, ka poroaki iho ki a HOU, ka hoki ki tō rāua nei pā me te pukuriri, hiakai hoki.

I a rāua e hāere ana ka whai tahi te kurii mōkai a TAMATEKAPUA rāua ko te teina i ngā tokorua nei. Ka tawhiti atu i te pā o HOU ka hopukia te kurii a PŌTAKATAWHITI, e UENUKU rāua ko TOI, ka patua ka kainga."

Ka āhua mokemoke rāua ki tā rāua kurii, nā, ka hāere atu ki te kimi hāere, ki te rapu hāere i te kurii nei. Kāore i roa, ka tae atu rātou ki te pā o UENUKU rāua ko TOI. Ui atu rāua ki a ia, kātahi ka rongō i te auē o te kurii i roto i te puku o TOI. Te mōhiotanga o TAMA rāua ko WHAKATURIA, kua kainga tā rāua kurii e TOI, ka tipu ake te whakatakariri, ā, ka mōhio atu rāua, ā tōna wā, ka ea tēnei mahi kōhuru.

I hoki atu rāua ki tō rāua mātua ki a HOUMAITAWHITI, ka kōrero atu mō te matenga o tā rāua kurii. Ka hanga whakaaro a TAMA mā, ka mutu, ka hangaia he poutoti. Ko tō rāua whakaaro, kia hāere atu ki te whānako i ngā kuru whakamaru ā UENUKU, ko tēnei te tino kai reka ki ngā tāngata o taua motu. I hāere rāua mā runga poutoti kia kore a TOI mā e kite, nā wai taua mahi tāhae. Ka hoki atu rāua ki ngā hua ia pō, ia pō, ā, he rite tonu ā rāua mahi. Ēngari nō muri atu o tērā, ka mau rāua. I rere a TAMATEKAPUA, ēngari, ka arahina atu a WHAKATURIA e te iwi o UENUKU, ki te pā. I reira, ka whakairia ki te

tāhū o te whare o UENUKU, mā te auahi e patu. I te pō, ka tae atu a TAMA, ka tohutohungia a WHAKATURIA e TAMA me pēhea e motu mai ai i taua iwi. I taua iwi rā e haka ana, e ngeri ana, ka whakahāwea iho nei a WHAKATURIA mō te āhua koretake o tā rātou haka.

Ka tukua ki raro, nā, ka peke a WHAKATURIA, ka haka, ka ngeri, ā ka āta hāere ia ki te tatau o te whare, kātahi ka peke ia ki waho, ka tahuna te whare e rāua ko TAMATEKAPUA.

E tauiratia mai ana e ēnei kōrero, ngā riri i ngā pakanga o runga i ngā motu o HAWAIKI me te kore kai anō hoki. Ka kite anō hoki tātou, he tangata pākiwaha, tangata whakatoī a TAMATEKAPUA, ā, ko te tīmatanga ēnei o āna mahi tinihanga e mōhiotia ake nei e te iwi katoa.

Nā, hei whakamārama ake, ko te nuinga otirā, ko te pūtake o ngā kōrero e whai ake nei mō te waka tapu nei mō TE ARAWA, nā IRIRANGI TIAKIAWA i hōmai. Kei roto ngā kōrero i āna ake pukapuka, āna ake tuhinga hoki.<sup>1</sup> He tino tapu ngā karakia e whai ake nei, ā, he tino waimarie au, kua hōmai te tohunga nei i ēnei taonga, māku hei tā. Nō reira, kei te mihi atu au ki a ia.

---

1. Kei ngā ĀPĪTIHANGA ētahi o ngā karakia.

He maha ngā pakanga i tū ki HAWAIKI , ā ka tae ki te wā ,ka whakaaro ngā rangatira mō te whitinga mai ki AOTEAROA . Ka tonoa atu e TAMA-TEKAPUA a TIA rātou ko HEI ko TUTEANGIANGI ko APAAPARAU ko RATA<sup>1</sup> mā ki te nehenehe o RIUPAWHARA kia tapahia e rātou kia rua ngā rākau hei tārai i tētahi waka hei whakawhiti mai ki AOTEAROA .<sup>2</sup>

Ko TIA te taura o te ahurewa , ā , nāna rātou katoa i kawe ki te nehenehe nui . E ono ngā toki i haria atu e rātou ki te nehenehe<sup>3</sup>

Ko HAHAUTERANGI	*	He toki pounamu ēnei <sup>4</sup>
Ko TUTAURU	*	
Ko TARAMAINUKU	#	He toka papawai
Ko WHATITIRI	#	
Ko PUPUTERANGI	*	He Onewa
Ko PUPUTEWHENUA	*	

Ka tae atu rātou ki te nehenehe , ka kitea e rua ngā rākau hei tapahi , ā , ka whakaingoatia ko TAPORO , ko TAWIU . Ka mau a RATA i a HAHAUTERANGI , i a TIA ko TUTAURU , nā ka hinga ngā rākau , ka whaka-  
taupokihia ki raro i te whenua āhua māku nei . Ka whakatakotohia ki reira mō te tau kotahi . I hoki rātou ki te kāinga , ā , ka tatari

- 
1. Tiakiawa, I (Family Manuscripts). He kōrero tuku iho ki a Tiakiawa nā ōna kaumatua o roto o TE ARAWA .
  2. Stafford . D.M.(1967:5) Te Arawa, A.H & A.W Reed Ltd, Rotorua .  
Ki a ia , nā RATA rātou ko WAHIEROA ko NGAHUE ko PARATA tēnei mahi.  
Ki tā Grey, [Grey, G(1854:100) Polynesian Mythology, Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd. N.Z], nā te tokowhā rā i tārai i ēnei waka- TAINUI , MATAATUA , TAKITIMU , KURAHAUPO , TOKOMARU , MATAWAHOURUA .  
Ki tā Biggs ( Biggs . B. "Maori Legends " . A draft of an article to be published in the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand ) nā RATA rātou ko WAHIEROA mā i tārai te waka, ā , kei roto ēnei tāngata i ngā kōrero pūrākau o te Māori . Ki a ia anō , he tauira anō rātou mō te wā i Hawaiki, arā , kei roto ngā tāngata nei i ngā kōrero tūpuna me ngā kōrero pūrākau .
  3. Tiakiawa, I. (Ibid. )
  4. Ki tā Stafford ( Ibid. ) he wāhanga ēnei o te pounamu i haria e Ngahue , atu i Aotearoa ki Hawaiki.

rātou i Paengawhāwhā <sup>1</sup>, kia hoki ai rātou ki te tīmata ki te tārai i te waka . Ka tae ki taua wā ka hoki anō a RATA mā ki te nehenehe . Nō te Whiringārangi <sup>2</sup> ka mutu te tāraitanga tuatahi , ā , ka karakia a RATA , ka whakaingoahia e ia te waka .

"Ko wai te waka nei e ? Ko NGA-RAKAU-KOTAHI-PU-A-ATUAMATUA .

Ko wai te waka nei ? Ko te waka-o-Uruaokapuarangi te waka nei e .

He waka aha te waka nei e ? He waka tawhito te waka nei e .

He waka aha te waka nei e ? He waka tupua te waka nei e .

He waka aha te waka nei e ? He waka atua te waka nei e .

He waka aha te waka nei e ? He waka rangi te waka nei e .

He waka aha te waka nei e ? He waka Tairanga te waka nei e .

He waka aha te waka nei e ?

He taurira i ara ma TAMATEKAPUA te waka nei e .

He waka toiuru , he waka toirangi e ; he waka anauanau ki te takahi i a Kiwa, i a Tangaroa i te rupapa .

Whanowhano kerua te waka . Hauimi e . Huie e . Taiki e "<sup>3</sup>

Kātahi ka mea atu a RATA ki a APAAPARAU kia hāere ki te tiki i ngā tūtūa hei tō i ngā rākau ki tai , ki PIKOPIKOIWHITI <sup>4</sup> . Hāere atu ana a APAAPARAU , ā , kāore i roa ka hoki mai rātou ko ngā tūtūā . Ka mea anō a RATA kia whakamaua ngā totope ki ngā rākau , ā , ko ngā huhuenga kia takoto ki mua o ngā rākau kia pai mō te tō .

---

1. Tiakiawa . I .Mai ,atu i te Marama Hōu o Āpereira .

2. Ibid. Mai , atu i te Marama Hōu o Noema .

3. Ibid. (Family Manuscripts ) .

4. Kei Hawaiki tēnei wāhi .

Mō kōnei ka maunu te waka ki te taha moana . I konei , ka tino whakao-  
 otia te waka . Tērā , ki te whakapipiri i ngā amo , i ngā kiato , i  
 ngā huapae , me te whare atua . Ka whakairia te rā (i mahia ki te aute,  
 ki te niu )<sup>1</sup>. Ki tā TIAKIAWA <sup>2</sup> ka oti rawa ngā whakairo me te pipiri  
 i ngā taonga ka tonoa atu ki a NGATOROIRANGI , te Ariki Ihorei ,kia  
 aru mai ki te whakatapu i te waka . I muri i te karakia , ka mea atu  
 a NGATOROIRANGI kia tīmata te whakamāunu atu i te waka ki roto i te  
 moana . Kātahi , ka tōia atu te waka ki roto i te moana , ka karakia  
 anō a NGATOROIRANGI , ā , ka tika te waka ki runga i te wai . I konei  
 ka poua te tira waka e NGATOROIRANGI .

"Toia ra te waka , te waka ko NGA RAKAU MATAHIPU A ATUAMATUA .

Rukuhia ko Tangaroa kia marewa te kei , nga amo , nga kiato , nga ra;  
 pera i te Ahukorenuke , i te Ahukorerangi:

Rukuhia a Tangaroa-i-te-Kiokio , a Tangaroa-i-te-Ngangana ,

A Tangaroa-i-te-ao-aio , whakamoua ki a tina :

Tina . Hui e . Taiki e ".<sup>3</sup>

Ka mutu a NGATOROIRANGI ,ka hoki ia ki te pā , ka kōrero ia ki a TAMA-  
 TEKAPUA kua mutu te taha ki a ia . Kia mohio tātou , i te nuinga o  
 ngā kōrero , i kimi ai a TAMA i a NGATOROIRANGI i mua i tō

---

1. Tiakiawa , I . (Family Manuscripts)

2. Ibid .

3. Ibid .

rātou wehenga mai i PIKOPIKOIWHITI, nāna i tātai ngā karakia i taua wā. E rua pea ngā karakia i mahia e ia.

Kātahi ka kii a TAMATEKAPUA kia utaina mai ngā punga, ngā kumete, ngā hoeroa, ngā hoetaiki ki runga ki te waka. Anei ngā ingoa o ngā taonga nei.

- Ko ngā PUNGA TAPU:<sup>1</sup> - 1. TUTERANGIHARURU - Ko te Punga Tapu tēnei nō te waka a WHAKATAU POTIKI tērā nō Hikutoto.
2. TOKAPARORE - Ko te Punga Tapu tēnei nō te waka a NGAHUE, tērā, nō Tawhirirangi.

Ko ngā HOETAIKI TAPU, ko MAREREOTERANGI ko KIWA.

Ko ngā TATAWAI TAPU e whā. Ki te taha katau ko MANGORAU ko UETAI.

Ki te taha mauī ko KOPATAPATA ko RONGONUI.

Ko ngā TANIWHA ARATAKI<sup>2</sup>

Ki te taha Maui	ko KOROPUPUHU
Ki te taha Katau	ko RURIRI
Ki te Kei	ko KATAORE
Ki te Ihu	ko TAUANUI
Ki te Moananui	ko NGANGANA-A-KIWA
Ki te Rangī	ko HUETAPORI-A-KAHUKURA
	ko MANINIHAU
	ko NUKUTAIMARORO

---

1. Ibid.

2. Ibid.

Ko ngā ATUA I WHAKAEKE

Ko AITUPAWA	ko te Atua o te Whare Wananga
Ko UENUKURANGI	ko te Atua o te Whare Maire
Ko MARUNUI	ko te Atua o te Whare Rehia
Ko HUEPAEWHITI	ko te Atua o te Whare Pukenga
Ko RONGOTENIWANIWA	ko te Atua o te Whare Tapere
Ko KAHUKURAARANGI	ko te Atua o Te Tuahu Ihorei
Ko RONGOTENGANGANA	ko te Atua o Ngati Ohomairangi
Ko RONGOMAI	ko te Atua Kai-tiaki i a NGATOROIRANGI
Ko IHOPAE	ko te Atua Kai-tiaki i a TAMATEKAPUA
Ko HAUMIATIKETIKE	ko te Atua o nga Hua whakatupu i runga i a Papaahurewa. <sup>1</sup>

Ko ngā Tohutohu i whakarerea e KUPE rāua ko TE NGAHUE ki roto i te Whare Wānanga hai whakawhiti mai ki AOTEAROA, anei nā:

'Kia whakamau ki a ATUTAHI-MA-REHUA,

Ko ATUTAHI whakataha nei i te MANGAROA'.

I te Rā o Tamatea i te Kaupeka o Hakihea, (nō te marama hōu o Tīhema ki tērā o Hānuere) ka whakaaehia e TAMATEKAPUA, ko tēnei te rā hei whakawhiti mai. Ā, ka tonoa e ia ki ngā hunga nāna i tohu kia eke mai ki runga i te Waka.<sup>2</sup>

Ko ngā tāngata i heke mai ki AOTEAROA me ā rātou wāhine, ko ēnei e whai ake nei. Nā TIAKIWA ngā ingoa o ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, ā, kua tautokona te nuinga o ngā tāne e ētahi kaituhi:

---

1. Tiakiawa, I. (Family Manuscripts)

2. Ibid.

- APAHAPAITAKETAKE = Wahineiuta  
 HANUI = Mirimanu  
 HAROA = Kawaengairaro  
 (Te Kawaengakiraro)  
 + HATUPATU =  
 O HAUKAPUANUI = Hinetiwhatiwha  
 + HEI = Ngatawhakau  
 (Ngataiwhakaki)  
 → x HOPO = Mangaiti  
 HUARERE  
 O HURIKORO = Maramataitea  
 + IHENGA  
 + IKANGANUI = Te Pounamu a Rei  
 + KAHUMATAMOMOE = Hinetapaturangi  
 KARIKA = Oinga  
 (Oioinga)  
 \* KAWATEA = Tumamao  
 + KAWATUTU = Aniwaniwa  
 \* KAWAURI = Tohetohe  
 KAWAWHARENGA (KARENGA)  
 + KURAPOTO = Hinamaoa  
 \* KURAROA = Parengaopeaenuku  
 x KURINIHOPOPO = Te Popoia  
 + MAKA = Tamaiuru  
 + MAPARA = Taupoka  
 + MARUPUNGANUI = Tawatawaarero  
 + MAWATE = Mataku  
 O NAKI = Weroitekokota  
 ← x RUARANGI = Murutakaka  
 ↗ O RUARANGIMURIA = Hiahiarawa  
 O TAHUMATUA = Ngauritehe  
 (Ngauruitehe)  
 ↓ + TAIKEHU = Omokoroa  
 + TAININIHI = Maparaiti  
 TAMATEAHIRAU = Okarikarora  
 + TAMATEKAPUA = Whakaotirangi  
 \* TAMATERANUI = Kohineruku  
 O TAMATERAWHAKARAPA = Aporawhiti  
 (TAMATEWHAKARAPA)  
 + TANGIHIA = Murirangawhenua  
 TANGITU = Tauheia  
 O TANGIHOARU = Te Angaimaiwaho  
 (TANGIHARURU)  
 + TAPUIKA = Hineahutonga  
 TARAMAINUKU = Tauarora  
 O TARAWHATA = Uruhora  
 + TAUNGA = Hineteaowhakapiki  
 + TIA = Rakopanipani  
 + TUAROTORUA = Maringiwaiohawaiki  
 + TUHOROMATAKAKA = Te Waikakara  
 [Ki ta Stafford (1967: 475) Ko  
 UENUKUWHAKARORORANGI te wahine  
 a TUHOROMATAKAKA.]  
 + TUTAUAROA = Wahinehurinoa  
 x UEA = Tarawhaia  
 + UENUKUWHAKARORORANGI = Tata  
 + URUIKA = Kauiarangi

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>+ NGATOROIRANGI = Kearoa</li> <li>+ ORO = Uruurunuku</li> <li>x PAEKO = Murinoa</li> <li>x PENU = Tataiaromea</li> <li>o TE POU = Toreheikura</li> <li>o RONGOKAKO = Matawai</li> <li>+ RONGOMAI = Utawaka</li> <li>* RONGOMAIWHAIWHA = Te Ahungataro</li> <li>+ RONGOPURUAO = Te Kahika</li> </ul> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>+ WAITAHA = Ruapotanga</li> <li>WARENGA</li> <li>o WHAOA = Irinuku</li> </ul> |
|--|--|

---

**Keys to names above:**

- + He mea tautoko e ngā kōrero a Stafford (1967:19)
- \* He mea tautoko e ngā kōrero a Tarakawa (Tarakawa, T. (1893:248)  
"Coming of Te Arawa and Tainui Canoes, J.P.S. II.
- x He mea tautoko e ngā kōrero a Gudgeon (Gudgeon, W.E. (1894:47),  
"Maori Migrations to New Zealand", J.P.S. III,).  
Nā Hamuera Pango i hoatu ki a ia.
- o He mea tautoko e ngā kōrero a Stafford (1967:471).

Kātahi ka hangā he whare Tapotu hei kawenga iho i ngā TAONGA TAPU, ā, hei whare tapu hoki. Ka kitea e TAMATEKAPUA kua oti te waka, ka hāere atu ki tōna Matua Tāne ki a HOUMAITAWHITI ki te tono ingoa mō te waka. Ka whakahokia e te Matua Tāne, me whakaingoa ki tana Koroua ki a ATUAMATUA. Ka huaina te waka ko NGA-RAKAU-MA-TAHIPU-A-ATUAMATUA.<sup>1</sup> Ki tā NGATA,<sup>2</sup> e ai ki ngā kōrero, he māhanga ngā waka nei, a TE ARAWA rāua ko TAINUI. Ki a ia anō ko te ingoa tika mō TE ARAWA waka ko te "Māhanga a TUAMATUA". I puta mai ngā waka nei i te rākau kotahi, arā, he tōtara i HAWAIKI, ko TE ARAWA ki tētahi taha, ko TAINUI ki tētahi taha.

Ka tau ngā Iwi whakaheke ki runga i te waka, ka heke mai a HOUMAITAWHITI, ka kōrero, ka poroporoaki ki a rātou.

Ki tā Cleave<sup>3</sup>, ahakoā e rite tonu ana ngā kōrero tūpuna a ngā iwi i heke mai i te waka tapu kotahi, he rite anō hoki ā rātou kōrero mō ngā riri me ngā whakatau ki a ētahi atu iwi, hapū, whānau hoki.

- 
1. Tiakiawa, I. (Family Manuscripts)
  2. Ngata, A.T. (1950:340) "The IO Cult: Early Cultivation: Puzzle of the Canoes", J.P.S., 59.
  3. Cleave, P (1983:52)  
 "While members of a particular tribal federation based on common descent from an ancestral canoe share traditions among themselves, they often share traditions of conflict and compromise with other groups".

E pēnei ana te āhua o ngā kōrero a TE ARAWA me TAINUI, ā, e taupatupatu ana anō hoki ētahi kōrero.<sup>1</sup> Ki tā TAINUI,<sup>2</sup> ko WHAKAOTIRANGI he wahine nā HOTUROA, te Ariki Tapairu ki runga o TAINUI waka, ā, ko TURONGO te heketanga iho, mai i a ia.<sup>3</sup>

I mua i te hoenga mai o te waka nei o TE ARAWA me TAINUI i HAWAIKI, i te one i WHENUAKURA, i hoki atu ngā tāngata hāere ki a ATUAMATUA me te tangata nei me HOUMAITAWHITI. I hāere kē atu a TAMA ki te rapu wahine anō māna, hei hari mai ki runga i te waka tapu nei.

Tuatahi i tonu atu a TAMA i a RUAEO ki te tiki i tētahi o āna taonga i mahue ake nei i a ia i mua o tō rātou wehenga. Ki ētahi he toki, ki ētahi he heru taua taonga. Ngaro atu a RUAEO, ka tikina mai a WHAKAOTIRANGI te wahine a RUAEO e TAMA. E ai ki ngā kōrero nā WHAKAOTIRANGI i hari mai ngā kumara ki tēnei whenua. Kāore i roa, ka mōhio atu a RUAEO, kua mahi tinihanga a TAMA, kātahi ka rere atu ia ki te one. I tōna taenga atu ki reira, kua ngaro kau atu te waka, ā, kua whānakohia e TAMA, tana wahine. Ēngari, ēhara tēnei i te kupu whakamutunga mō RUAEO nō te mea, i whai muri atu ia i a TAMA i runga i tōna waka i a PUKEATEA WAINUI te ingoa, ā, i tūtaki mai anō te tokorua nei ki tēnei whenua, ā, i raru a TAMATEKAPUA. Nā, i te wā, i tae tuatahi atu a RUAEO ki TIKITERE kātahi, ka hāere tonu atu ki TE AWAHOU, ki reira, noho ai, me tana mōkai rongonui me PEKEHAUA.

---

1. Ngata, A.T. (1950:340).

2. Kelly, L.G. (1949:63) Tainui, The Polynesian Society (Inc.) Wellington.

3. Shortland, E. (1882:14) Maori Religion and Mythology, Longmans, Green & Co.

I mua hoki o te wehenga mai i HAWAIKI, ki tā TARAKAWA,<sup>1</sup> i pātai atu a TAMATEKAPUA ki a HOTUAWHIO, te tama a HOTUROA mō te Ariki Ihorei mō NGATOROIRANGI māna hei karakia ngā Tauparapara ki runga i ngā waka nei, i a TE ARAWA me TAINUI. I takoto tata mai ngā waka nei, nā, whakaae ana a HOTUROA ki te kupu a TAMATEKAPUA, kia hāere atu te tohunga rongonui me tana wahine a KEAROA. Te taenga atu o te tokorua nei ki runga o TE ARAWA waka, ka karanga atu a TAMA kia rere atu te waka nei. Nā, i mau mai te tokorua nei ki runga i te waka i a TE ARAWA.

I muri i tēnei, kātahi ka tere te waka ki waho o PIKOPIKOIWHITI ka rere ki waho ki te TE MOANA NUI A KIWA.

I a rātou e whakawhiti mai ana ka takakinohia e TAMATEKAPUA te wahine a Te Ariki, a KEAROA. Kua rongō kē a NGATORO i ngā mahi a te ngārara nei nō reira, "i matua tupato tona ngakau ki tana wahine kei pororuatia e TAMA-TE-KAPUA; kua kitea hoki tana mahi tinihanga. A tango ana ia i te taura, ka herea ki te upoko o tana wahine, ki tona ringa tetahi pito mau ai; ka piki atu ia, me te kumekume ano te ringa. Hemo kau atu ano ia ki runga, ka mau atu a TAMA, tango tonu ki te taura e mau ra i nga uru o te upoko, ka wetekia, ka herea ki te kiato o te waka mau ai; hua noa a NGATORO kei tana tohu ano e mau ana. Nā ka rongō nei a TAMA i te haruru o nga waewae o NGATORO e haere iho ana, te pono te whitiki atu ki nga uru mai ai, turapa tonu atu ki tona moenga i tua tata atu ano hoki; ehara, kite pu a NGATORO i te taura e here ana i te kiato.

Ka mahara ia, "Ha! Kua taea pea e TAMA "Katahi a NGATORO ka ui atu, "E whae, kua tae mai he tangata ki a koe ne?"

---

1. Tarakawa, T. (1893:220).

Ara hoki ko te wahine, "Mau tonu ra e titiro ki te taura e mau ke na i te kiato."

Katahi ia ka mea iho, "Ko wai koia?"

Ka mea ake, "Ko wai hoki, ko TAMA-TE-KAPUA ano ra."

Katahi te tangata ra ka mea iho, "Ae, taku rangatira, ka ora au, ka whaki ake koe ki a au; e ki ana au ki a TAMA i kawhaki mai ai hoki i a taua, e pai tana atawhai; tena ko tenei, a ka heh tana, tenei ano taku utu ki a ia aiane."<sup>1</sup>

"Ka tino riri a NGATOROIRANGI mō taua mahi. Ka kake ia ki te Hukahuka-nui-o-Te-Whare, ka huakina e ia te Hue-a-Aitupawa; kātahi ka karakia ia ki a TAWHIRIMATEA kia tukuna mai ōna riri.

'Takina ra ko te Kawa ko te Kawa o te Rehia.

Puoi, puoi, puoi mai Aitupawa.

Puoi te hau matakokiri a Tawhirimatea,

Puoi te hau ngunguru a Tawhirimatea.

Kia to, kia to, kia riri, kia riri;

Mangamanga iho te Waka nei; totoka whakahi ki te Korokoro-o-te-Hamuti: Te waha pangapanga a Parata; tirea, tawaihia.

Kia puta, kia heke.

Haumi e. Hui e. Taiki e.'

Nā runga i tēnei karakia ka puta mai ngā riri katoa o te Rangi. Kātahi ngā hau ka tata i te waka. Ka huri anō a NGATOROIRANGI, ka karakia ia ki a TANGAROA kia pukepuke te moana."<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Grey, G. (1854:61) Nga Mahi a nga Tipuna, Thomas Avery Ltd, New Plymouth.

2. Tiakiawa, I. (Family Manuscripts)

'Takina ko te Kawa, ko te Kawa ki a Tangaroa.  
 Whakarongo ra te mahoi, te mangara, tu whiti tu ora.  
 Tu ra te riu a Tangaroa mahenehene te takapou.  
 Te takapou a Kiwa, a Newa, a Niwaroa.  
 Maunu ko te Waka nei ki o ngaru; pupu ake o maomaoa.  
 Kotia te Ihu kotia te rae.  
 Tuparapara te hi a Tawhirimatea.  
 Maunga kite, maungaarongo.  
 Whakamoua kia heke ki te Korokoro-o-te-Parata.  
 Haumi e. Hui e. Taiki e.<sup>1</sup>

I konei ka huri āwhiowhio te Waka ki roto i te KOROKORO-O-TE  
 PARATA, ā tata tonu te ngahoro o te Waka ki raro, ki a TANGAROA.

Ko ngā kai me ētehi o ngā taonga i porowhiua ki roto i te wai.  
 Otirā, ko WHAKAOTIRANGI i whakakiia e ia tana kete ki ētahi o ngā  
 purapura kai - e kiia ana- ko TE KETE ROKIROKI-Ā-WHAKAOTIRANGI.

Ka heke mai a NGATOROIRANGI ka kite ia i a KEAROA, tata tonu ia  
 te riro ki te wai. Ka aroha atu a NGATOROIRANGI. Ka piki anō ia ki  
 te Hukahuka Whare kātahi ia ka karakia kia rewa mai te Waka.

'Takina atu te Kawa; ko te Kawa Tuatahi, ko te Kawa Tuarua,  
 ko te Kawa Tuatoru, ko te Kawa Tuawha, ko te Kawa Tuarima,  
 ko te Kawa Tuaono, ko te Kawa Tuawhitu, ko te Kawa Tuawaru,  
 ko te Kawa Tuaiwa, ko te Kawa Tuangahuru, takina ko te Kawa.  
 Takina ko te Kawa ki a Tangaroa, ka pipi, ka wawaia,  
 ka hoehoea, ka whanake i raro i ona taranga.  
 Tu, tu, tu ki te Rangi.  
 Eke panuku, eke hohoro, eke Tangaroa -

---

1. Tiakiawa, I. (Family Manuscripts)

Haumi e. Hui e. Taiki e.

Unuhia, unuhia, unuhia rawatia ki te Pae Tapu.

Unuhia ki te Pou-mata-a-rongomaiwhiti.

Te whakarongo atu ai a koe, ka toro, ka hika ki te topai nui.

Ko te Pouroa, ko te Pou-te-whararua, he aturangi ka mamao.

No roto ra, hapainga, hoatu, ki te Wananga i houhia ki te  
rongo.

Ko te Rongo na wai? Ko te rongo na Tu, ko te rongo na Rurangi.

Mai i runga. Turuturua ko te Ihu kia utaina te mata a Rakau.

Kia ahu atu i te ara u wai ki te ara o Ngatoroirangi.

Karia te Ponui, te Poroa, te Pomatawhaiariki;

Ko te ara a Ngahue-nihopopoia i te Parata.

'Kia eke Tangaroa, kia eke panuku;

Haumi e.

Hui e.

Taiki e.<sup>1</sup>

Nā ēnei Karakia ka marino te Rangi me te Moana, ā, puta mai ana  
te waka ki waho i te KOROKORO-O-TE-PARATA.<sup>2</sup>

Kātahi, ka karakia anō a NGATOROIRANGI. Ko tēnei karakia hei  
whakatau i ngā Atua. Nō konei hoki ka whakaingoahia anō te waka,  
arā, ki a TE ARAWA.

'Toia TE ARAWA kia tapotu ki te moana, a, ma wai hai to?

E maku e to, ma Whakatau hai to.

Tenei ra te rangona ake nei he tarawainuku, he tarawairangi.

1. Tiakiawa, I. (Family Manuscripts)

2. Titiro ki ĀPITIHINGA II mō ētahi atu karakia e pā ana ki tēnei  
wāhanga.

Te pū nui e, nau mai e Tama ka kau taua i te Awa-i-  
Pikopikoiwhiti! Kia uia taua e te tini e te mano.

Naku koe i tiki atu i te Waonui-a-Tane.

Mihimihia e Tane, kohakoha e Tane.

Turuturu ana mai te wai o te Hika a Marama.

E patua ana mai i te komurimuri hau na runga mai o Waihihi o  
Waihaha.

Ko te unga mai tera o te Waka nei, uru tera, wewera tera.

Nga tangata i whakaririka ka mau ki te Taura.

Kia tu matotorutia atu e au taku tu matotoru.

Ihu o te Waka e, turuki, turuki,

Paneke, paneke,

Hau atu te hoe. Haumi e. Hui e. Taiki e.<sup>1</sup>

I te putanga mai i waho o te KOROKORO-O-TE-PARATA kātahi te Waka  
ka whai mai i ngā Waka hari kai. Ko ēnei Waka he Waka Anautahi, ā, ko  
ngā ingoa o aua Waka nei ko PUAWATEA, ko TUTAPORI, ko WHERIKO, ko  
AMOKURA.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Tiakiawa, I. (Family Manuscripts)

2. Ibid.

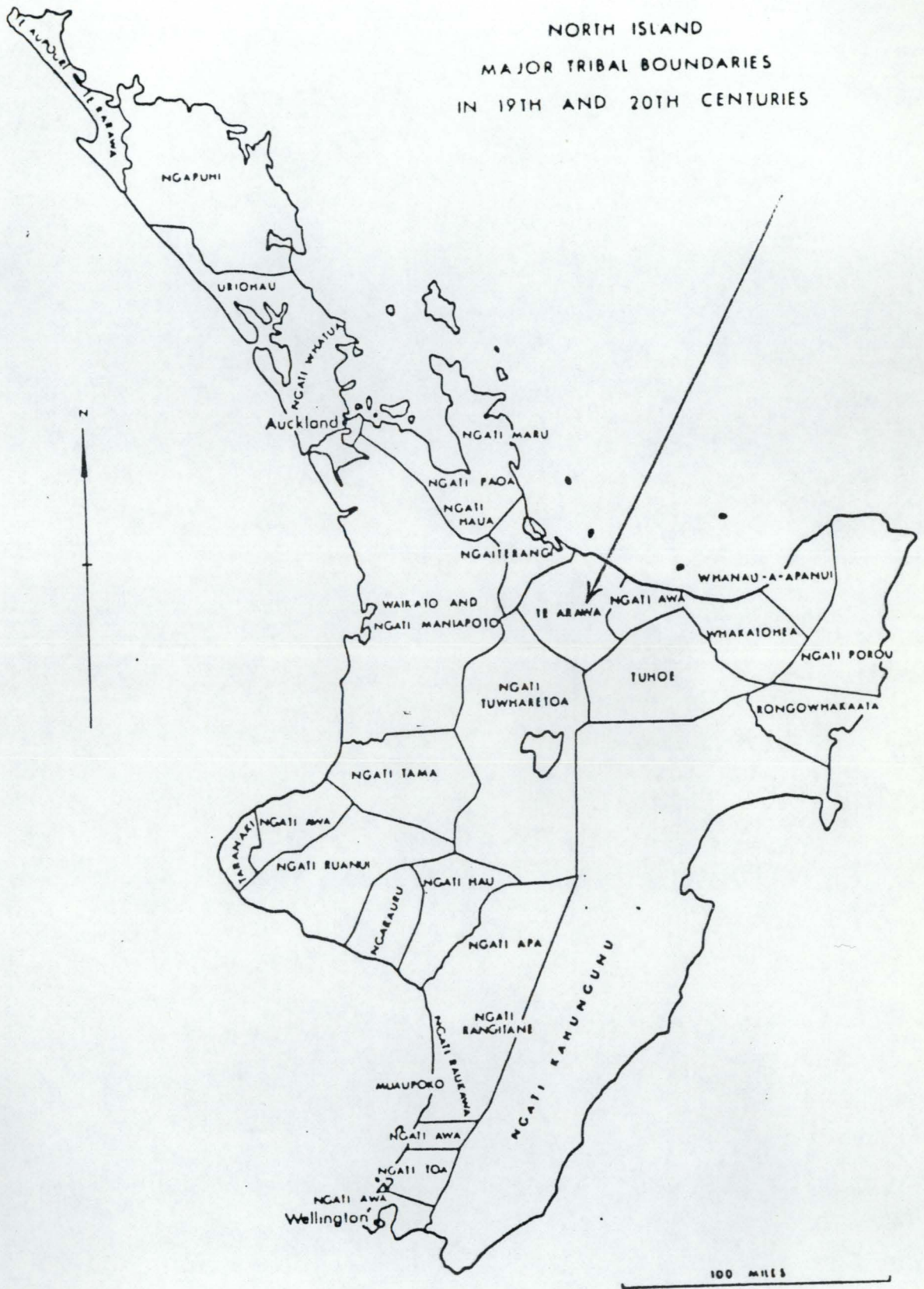
Ka mau i a TE ARAWA ngā Waka Harikai, ka koa te Iwi. Ka rere tika mai te Waka ki AOTEAROA nei. Nō te Mawharu i te kaupeka o Kohitatea<sup>1</sup> ka ū mai ki AOTEAROA.

Ki tā TIAKIAWA,<sup>2</sup> anei nā te huarahi moana i whiti mai ai a TE ARAWA.

"Mai i RANGIATEA, ki TAWHITIAREARE (TAHITI), ki RAROTONGA. Ka ū tuatahi ki TUPUTUPUATEA (RAROTONGA) ki te whakarite anō i ngā kai me te wai. I konei hoki ka turakina iho a UEA rāua ko tana wahine: ko TAMATEWHAKARAPA rāua ko tana wahine, ā, ko KAWATEA rāua ko tana wahine hoki. Ka rere tonu atu ki WHANGAPARAOA ahu tonu ki TE-RANGI-I-TOTO-AI-TE-IHU-A-TAMATEKAPUA. I konei, ka kitea e rātou ngā Waka o TAINUI me TOKOMARU e uru ana ki te WHANGA-O-WAITEMATA. Ka huri mai anō te Waka, ka tau ki waho o te moana i HAURAKI. Ka huaina e TAMATEKAPUA, tērā ko MOEHAU. Ka heke mai anō te Waka ka ū ki TE AWAOTEATUA. I reira, ka tūtaki ki a MATAATUA. Ka huri mai anō te Waka, ā, ka ū ki MAKETU ki te KURAE-O-TE-IHU-A-TAMATEKAPUA. Tērā ka tau te Waka ki te AWA-I-AKEAKE ka tuku ki raro te Iwi mihi ai tangi ai ki tēnei whenua ki a AOTEAROA".

- 
1. Ko tēnei te rā, tekau mā toru whai muri atu i te marama hōu i ngā marama o Pepuere me Māehe.
  2. Tiakiawa, I. (Family Manuscripts)

NORTH ISLAND  
MAJOR TRIBAL BOUNDARIES  
IN 19TH AND 20TH CENTURIES



Ki te kōrero a TARAKAWA<sup>1</sup> i rere mai te waka nei, ā, ka tae mai ki RATANUI kei te takiwā o TIKIRAU. (Ka kite rātou i ngā rātā i mōhiotia ai nō te marama o Tīhema rātou i ū mai ai.) Whakawhiti mai te waka nei ki te taha o WHAKAARI ki MOEHAU ka puta atu i TIKAPA (Hauraki Gulf). Ka whakatata atu ki te motu e tū i waho o POIHAKENA (Port Jackson ki te tonga o Cape Colville), ko TE POITO O TE KUPENGA O TARAMAINUKU te ingoa o tēnei motu. Ka waiho atu taua kōhatu e NGATOROIRANGI hei mauri mō ngā tāngata katoa i runga i a TE ARAWA. Nā tēnei, ka tohutohungia e TAMA kia whakahokia e ōna uri tōna tinana, ina tūpāpaku ia. Koia nei tōna kōrero ki a rātou, "Whakarongo mai koutou katoa, ahakoa u to tatou waka ki whea, ki whea, o tenei tuwhenua, ka hoki mai ahau, ko te tihi o te maunga ra taku kainga."<sup>2</sup>

"Kati, ka maro mai te rere a TE ARAWA, ka pa ki tetahi kohatu kei waho o AHUAHU, ko REPONGA te ingoa, ka waiho ki reira nga manu ingoa nei a MUMUHOU a TAKERETO. Te mahi a era manu, he tohu hau, he tohu marangai, he tohu i te paki, i te hau e paki ai te moana.

Ka rere mai te waka nei, ao rawa ake te ra kei waenga o MATAREHUA o WAIRAKEI kua kitea nuitia a uta."<sup>3</sup> Ka tū mai tēnā tangata tēnā tangata, ka taumau atu rātou, he whenua, he rohe mō rātou anō.

Ka poupuu atu te ihu o TE ARAWA ki ONGATORO arā ko TE AWA O NGATORORANGI. I huaina tēnei wāhi e ngā tāngata o TE ARAWA waka i tō rātou taenga mai ki tēnei whenua, mō tō rātou tohunga mō NGATOROIRANGI. Ka tae ki te wahapū o MAKETU. "Ka whiua te punga o te

- 
1. Tarakawa, T. (1893:222).
  2. Ibid.
  3. Ibid., p.223.

kei no reira ano pea tera kohatu i huaina ai "Koirā to te kei". Ka herea te taura o te ihu ki tetahi kohatu nui. Ko te ingoa o taua kohatu ko TOKAPARORE".<sup>1</sup> Nā, i konei, i hāere atu te katoa o ngā tāngata i te mata o te whenua, tō rātau mararatanga.

He rerekē anō hoki te kōrero e whai ake nei. Nā MAIHI TE KAPUA TE HINAKI tēnei kōrero, nāna i kōrero atu ki a Graham<sup>2</sup> i te tau 1894 i te kāinga o TE HINAKI i TE AUHANGA O AOTEA. Nō Ngāti Paoa me Ngāti Whātua te tangata nei.

Nā, ki tā TE HINAKI, i rere mai a TAINUI i ngā wai o WAITEMATA, ā, ka tae mai ki ORAWHARO (i runga tēnei pā i te motu e kiia nei ko MOTUTAPU, arā, i te wāhanga whenua kei waenganui o MOTUTAPU me RANGITOTO (Islington Bay). Kua tae kē mai a TE ARAWA waka, ā, ka tipu mai te riri ki a rāua anō, nā ngā mahi a TAMATEKAPUA e whakaatu ana i ōna hiahia ki te wahine nei ki a WHAKAOTIRANGI, wahine rangatira a HOTUROA. I whawhai te tokorua nei, ka hinga a TAMA, ā, mai i taua wā, ka whakaingoahia taua motu e ngā tāngata ko te "RANGITOTO O TAMATEKAPUA".

Nā, i te wā o ngā mokopuna a TAMA, i whawhai atu a NGĀTI HUARERE ki te TINI O TOI me NGA MARAMA, kia ea ai te patunga i a TAMA. Nā, i raupatutia e NGĀTI HUARERE aua whenua, aua motu e kiia nei ko NGA POITO O TE KUPENGA A TARAMAINUKU (Hauraki Gulf).

Anei tā TE MATOROHANGA<sup>3</sup> kōrero mō ngā waka e rua nei a TE ARAWA rāua ko TAINUI.

---

1. Tarakawa, T. (1893:223).

2. Graham, G. (1951:82) "Tainui", J.P.S., 60.

3. Te Matorohanga, (1915:31) "Te Kauwae Raro", J.P.S., 24.

"Ka whakaaro a HOTUROA me tona ope, kaore he painga o to ratou noho huihui, koi puta ake he tautohetohe i waenganui i a ratou, pera me nga take mai o TAWHITI. Ka mea a HOTUROA, "Me haere tatou ki etahi ake wahi o te motu nei tiro tiro haere ai he kainga mo tatou". Ka whakaae katoa tona ope ra. Ko tetahi tenei o nga take. Ko tetahi o nga take, mo te tinihangatanga a TE ARAWA i ta ratou pakake. I te unga atu o TAINUI ki WHANGAPARAOA e pae ana te pakake; ka takiritia te harakeke ka whitikiria ka roa ka herea ki te pakake, ka kawea tetahi pito ki uta here ai ki te rakau. Ka toia a "TAINUI" ki uta takoto ai, ka haere nga tangata ki te kimi wahi pai hei tunga kainga mo ratou; rokohanga iho ka po, ka noho atu i te wahi i kitea e ratou e pai ana he kainga.

I muri i a ratou ka u mai a 'TE ARAWA' ki WHANGA-PARAOA, ka kite i te pakake ra e takoto ana e mau ana hoki te taura i te pakake ra. Ka mohiotia ki te waka ko HOTUROA ma, nana te taura harakeke e mau ana ki te pakake. Ka mahia hoki ta ratou ake taura, he mea paina nga harakeke ki te ahi kia ahua maroke ai; ka tahuri ki te mahi i nga otaota o to ratou kainga kia ahua maroke ai, ka kiia ai kua noho noa atu ratou ki reira. Katahi ka whakamaua te taura harakeke-paina a TAMATEKAPUA ma ki te pakake ra, ka kuhua ki roto i ta nga tangata o 'TAINUI', i whakamau ai. Ka tapuketia ta ratou ki te onepu.

Te taenga mai o nga tangata a 'TAINUI' ki te tapatapahi i ta ratou pakake; ka kite, e mau ana he taura ke i runga; ka uia, nawai taua taura; ka kiia na nga tangata o TE ARAWA....Na ka mea a HOTUROA me ona tangata, na ratou taua pakake. Ka mea a TAMATEKAPUA, kaore, na ratou. Ka mea a HOTUROA, 'Ko to matou waka te waka tuatahi mai ki uta nei, a, na matou te taura tuatahi ki runga'. Ka mea a TAMATEKAPUA

"E! Ko to matou i u tuatahi mai. Na matou te taura tuatahi ki te pakake". Ka tangohia ake te taura a TAMATEKAPUA; kua maroke noa atu. Ka tirohia to ratou kainga, koia ano! Kua maroke nga otaota o to ratou marae me nga rau o nga wharau - he mea paina ki te ahi. Katahi ka hinga te taha ki a HOTUROA i konei, ka riro te pakeke nei i a TAMATEKAPUA ma. Ka pouri a HOTUROA, ka whakahau nei kia haere ratou".

Heoi anō ki tā TARAKAWA<sup>1</sup> i te taenga tuatahi mai ki tēnei whenua koia nei te takiwā i tau atu ai te hunga nei.

"Na, ka pumau te noho a enei tangata katoa no Te Awa-a-te Atua, haere i te awa o Tarawera, maro i runga o Ruawahia, Rere-whaka-itu, Nga-ti-Whakawe-a-Ngatoro-i-rangi, tapahi tonu ki Runanga, ka huri ki te hauauru, haere i te taha tonga o Taupo, ka puta ki Patea, tapahi atu ki Karioi, ka huri mai, haere mai i te taha hauauru o Tongariro, haere mai i te taha hauauru o Titiraupenga, haere mai te taha hauauru o Te Whakamaru ma Maungaiti, ka tapahi tonu mai, i te Tokoroa haere i roto o Waihou, haere i raro o Te Aroha, Ohinemuri tae noa ki Tararu, haere i te tapatai ka tae ki te tihi o Moehau, kei te urupa o TAMATEKAPUA ka huri mai i te moana, ka kati ki Te Awa-a-te-Atua. Koinei te rohe tuturu o te aitanga uri o nga rangatira nei, haunga nga mea, i totoro atu ki tera wahi ki tera wahi, kei a Te Whanau Apanui te kawae mua a TAMATEKAPUA kei a TE-KANI-A-TAKIRAU, kei a TE APATU kei a KOPU PARAPARA".

Anei tā HAMIORA PIO<sup>2</sup> kōrero mō te ūnga mai o TE ARAWA waka.

- 
1. Tarakawa, T. (1893:226).
  2. Pio, H. (1981:119) Nga Taonga Tuku Iho a Ngati Awa. Ko Nga Tuhi-tuhi a Hamiora Pio-Te Teko (1885-1887), Editor, H.M. Mead, University of Victoria.

"Ka uu mai a TE ARAWA ki MAKETU takoto tonu i te wai. Ka tikina mai ki ngā tāngata o runga i a MATAATUA i TAKITIMU. Ka hāere a TOROA mā ki te tō i taua waka. Ka takoto ki uta. Te karakia a TOROA i tōia ai a TE ARAWA.

'Whakamoe te au maroro whenua

Pērā hoki ra ko Nuiho, ko Nuake

Ko Manu, ko Weka, Ruaaiho, ko Tahinga o te rangi

Tēnei maro ka huruhuru nui.

No Manu, no Weka ka tū tapori atu ka tū tapori mai

Wera noa, wero a tama i tōna rākau,

Ko te rākau nāwai?

Ko te rākau na tupua i mirimiria

Whakauraura ki te karamea, te homai ai hei tātai ma taku

Waka mo Wai-mihia, ki te ara o ripiripia tara kai na Tū.

Ka taetae a tara kai na Tū.

Haere nga tahi tara kai na Tū, ko Tū, ko Tū kia mate ka riri

Ko Tū kia mata te tau mai he nuku, te tau mai he rangi

Te taka mai Tū ki tōna aro,

Whāno! Whāno!

Haramai te toki, haumie."

I te taenga mai ki AOTEAROA nei, i hāere wehewehe ngā wāhanga o te waka ki te kimi whenua mō rātou anō.<sup>1</sup>

Ki tā Stafford<sup>2</sup> i tau atu ngā tāngata nei ki ēnei wāhi.

---

1. E ai ki a ROBERTON (1957:252) i moho tonu a TE ARAWA me MATAATUA ki te rohe, atu i TAURANGA ki OPOTIKI ēngari, kāore tētahi i hāere ki TAURANGA moana i te mea, kua whakanohoa kētia e tētahi iwi kē.

2. Stafford, D. (1967).

RUAEO-tuatahi, i noho atu ki TIKITERE, ēngari i tae kē atu ia ki  
Te Awahou.

MARUPUNGANUI rāua ko TUAROTORUA - i noho atu rāua ki tō rāua pā  
ki TE NGAE. Ko Te OKAPUA te ingoa o taua pā.

KAWATUTU - i neke atu ki te riu o NGONGOTAHA ki tētahi wāhi i  
tapaina ake nei ko TE RAHO O RANGIPIERE.

TAUNGA - i noho mai ki ROTORUA kātahi ka hoki atu ki MAKETU.

TIA - Ki TITIRAUPENGA arā ki te rohe o TAUPO NUI A TIA.

NGATOROIRANGI - TONGARIRO

HEI - ki KATIKATI tae noa ki TE PUKE

WAITAHA - ki OTAMARAKAU

TAPUIKA - mai i TE PUKE tae noa ki te awa o KAITUNA

URUIKA - mai i OTAMARAKAU tae noa ki MATATA

Nō te pukapuka e kiia nei ko "The Opening of Rangiuuora"<sup>1</sup> ngā ingoa  
e whai ake nei:

MAKA - TITIRAUPENGA (Ki tā TIAKIWA i tae atu ia ki te awa  
o RANGITAIKI)

RONGOPURUAO - TE AWA A TE ATUA

TARAWHATA - WAITAHANUI

KURAPOTO - PUKEHINA

TAIKEHU - TE TAI RAWHITI

TAMATEKAPUA - HAURAKI

ORO - WAIKATO

TAMATEAWHAKARAPA - TAURANGA

---

1. Official Opening Ceremonies of Te Rangiuuora and Wetenga-A-Uru.  
5th November 1960, Booklet.

HATUPATU - NGATORO  
 KURINIHOPOPO - WANGANUI  
 KAWAURI - TE AUPOURI  
 AWATEA - TE AUPOURI  
 IKA - NGATORO  
 HURIHOKA - HAURAKI  
 MAWETE - HAURAKI  
 RUARANGINUI - NGAPUHI

Anei tā Shortland<sup>1</sup>

Ko TIA rāua ko MAKĀ ki TITIRAUPENGA ki TAUPO  
 ORO - TAUPO, ā, ka tae ki WANGANUI  
 MARUPUNGA - ROTORUA  
 IKA - WANGANUI  
 WHAOA - PAEROA  
 HEI - WHITIANGA  
 TAMATEKAPUA - MOEHAU  
 WAITAHA rātou ko TAPUIKA ko TANGIHIA - MAKETU  
 TUHORO rāua ko KAHUMATAMOMOE - MAKETU

Ki tā Steedman.<sup>2</sup>

TUHOROMATAKAKA - i hāere hoki ia ki MOEHAU me tana matua a  
 TAMATEKAPUA  
 TARAMAINUKU - KAIPARA, ki POUTU.  
 WARENGA - KAWAKAWA ki te raki

---

1. Shortland, E. (1882:51).

2. Steedman, J.A.W. - Nga Ohaki o Nga Whanau o Tauranga Moana,  
 Publicity Print.

I noho a NGATOROIRANGI ki runga o MOTITI, te motu i waho atu i MAKETU.<sup>1</sup>

I noho te nuinga ki MAKETU. E hia kē ngā tau i muri ka maru te whenua i a rātou. Mai i MAKETU ki te AWA O TE ATUA, ki te awa o RANGITAIKI ki TONGARIRO, ki TITIRAUPENGA ki te KAOKAOROA O PATETERE ki MOEHAU, ki TAURANGA, ā, ka hoki mai ki MAKETU.

Ki tā Robertson<sup>2</sup> kua tae kē mai tētahi iwi ki tēnei whenua i mua noa atu i te taenga mai o ngā Māori, ā, e rite tonu ana ō rāua wā kāinga i HAWAIKI.

I whakahē a Sharp<sup>3</sup> i ngā kōrero katoa mō te hekenga mai o ngā waka. Ki a ia, i tupu ake ngā iwi Māori i te horonga o ngā tāngata whenua me te nui hāere o ngā tāngata kua tae kē mai. I pai tēnei tangata ki tēnei whakaaro i te mea kua āta tirohia e ia ngā whakapapa, ā, kua āhua taupatupatu ētahi ingoa me te tau o te taenga mai ki AOTEAROA nei. Hei whakamārama ake, kāore a ROBERTON<sup>4</sup> i pai ki te kōrero mō TUHOURANGI rāua ko RONGOMAIPAPA te tamāhine a KAHUNGUNU. Ki a ia, kāore a RONGOMAIPAPA i whānau mai i muri atu i te tau 1350. Ko TUHOURANGI, te whakapaparanga tuarima i muri mai i a TAMATEKAPUA, ā, ko te āhua, e toru tekau e whā tekau tau rānei a TAMA i te hekenga mai ki konei i te tau 1290. Ki a ia anō, kāore a TUHOURANGI i whānau mai i mua i te tau 1350, ā, ko tana kōrero, nō muri noa mai a TUHOURANGI i whānau ai.

---

1. From booklet entitled Reception to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II and His Royal Highness The Duke of Edinburgh by the Maori people at Rotorua on the 2nd day of January 1954.

2. Robertson J.B.W. (1957:249).

3. Sharp, A. (1958:37) "Maori Genealogies and Canoe Traditions" J.P.S. 67.

4. Robertson (Ibid., 262).

Anei ōna whakapapa.

1260

TAMATEKAPUA  
KAHUMATAMOMOE  
TAWAKEMOETAHANGA  
UENUKUMAIRAROTONGA  
RANGITIHI

KAWATAPUARANGI  
PIKIAO  
HEKEMARU

TUHOURLANGI

1560 MAHUTA

NGĀTI KAHUNGUNU

KAHUNGUNU

=

RONGOMAIWAHINE

1300

RONGOMAI PAPA

KAHUKURANUI =

RUATAPUWAHINE

TAMATEAKOTA

TAUHEIKURI

Ēngari, kāore noa te Māori i aro atu ki te tau ki te wā o te hekenga mai heoi anō, kei te mōhio tonu ia, nō ngā rā o mua mai anō. Ko te kupu whakamutunga kei a Pei Te Hurinui<sup>1</sup>, i a ia i kii ake ai he maha rā ngā peka whakahekenga whakapapa o ngā Māori ahakoa, he rerekē rā ngā whakatupuranga. Ko te mea nui, kia mōhio whānui ki ngā whakapapa katoa ki tēnā iwi ki tēnā iwi.

Ki tāna titiro ki ngā whakapapa o te Kīngitanga ki a MAHUTA ko te ure tārewa i heke mai i a TE ARAWA, ā he peka poto hoki. He tauira tēnei mō ngā whakaheke ure tārewa, he poto ake i ngā whakaheke wahine. Ko te take, ko tēnei. I moe tāne ngā wāhine i a rātou e tamariki ana. I ētahi wā, ko ngā mokopuna a ngā tāne, i ētahi wā hoki, tokotoru, nui

1. Jones: Pei Te Hurinui. (1958:163) "Maori Genealogies", J.P.S. 67.

atu rānei ngā wāhine ā tētahi tāne, ā, ko ngā wāhine murimanu e rite tonu ana o rātou tau ki ngā mokopuna a ngā wāhine mātua. Koia nei ngā take, e rerekē nei ngā tātai whakaheke mai i tētahi tupuna.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Jones,P(1958:163).

In talking of variations in the number of generations it is necessary that a wide knowledge of the tribal lines of descent should be acquired.

In the case of the lines of descent of the Maori King Mahuta, his male line of descent is the Arawa line and it is his shortest whakapapa. It is an invariable feature that male lines of descent are the fewer generations. The women of our race married early and it is quite common to find sisters with grandchildren of the same age or older than the children of brothers. It was also usual for the old time chiefs to have several wives and the younger wives were often of the same age or younger than the grandchildren by the senior wives. These are factors which result in the wide variation in the number of generations in our lines of descent from a common ancestor.

### 3. TE WĀHANGA TUATORU

"Ko TIHEIA te maunga  
 Ko PUHIRUA te papa tapu  
 Ko RANGITEWHATĀ te tangata  
 Ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te iwi  
 Ko TE ARAWA te waka."

I te urunga mai o TE ARAWA waka ki MAKETU ka whakanohonoho hāere ngā tīpuna ki ngā whenua maha, atu i MAKETU ki TONGARIRO. Tae mai ki tēnei rā, e mōhiotia ana he tokomaha ngā whānau, ngā hapu, me ngā iwi kei tenei rohe e noho ana. Ki te titiro ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, he tokomaha ōna whānau ōna hapū kei ōna rohe whenua e noho papatipu ana. E kore e tika kia kiia a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI he hapū ēngari he "Kotahitanga nō ngā hapū o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI". Ahakoa, he maha rā ngā hapū o te iwi, i noho piri tonu rātou ki a rātou anō nō te mea

- ( i ) i hāere tahi rātou katoa ki ngā pakanga
- ( ii ) he whanaunga tētahi ki tētahi
- (iii) i noho katoa rātou ki te rohe whenua kotahi
- ( iv ) e rite tonu ana ō rātou rangatira, atua, ā rātou kōrero tūpuna katoa mō ngā rā o mua.<sup>1</sup>

Arā, ki te whakahua poto "he iwi". He pērā anō a NGĀTI PIKIAO me NGĀTI WHAKAUE me NGĀTI TUWHARETOA me NGĀTI TUHOURANGI me NGĀTI RANGI-TIHI. Nō reira, e tika ana kia karangatia te hunga topu o ēnei iwi

---

1. Winiata M. (1956:216) "Leadership in Pre-European Maori Society", J.P.S. 65.

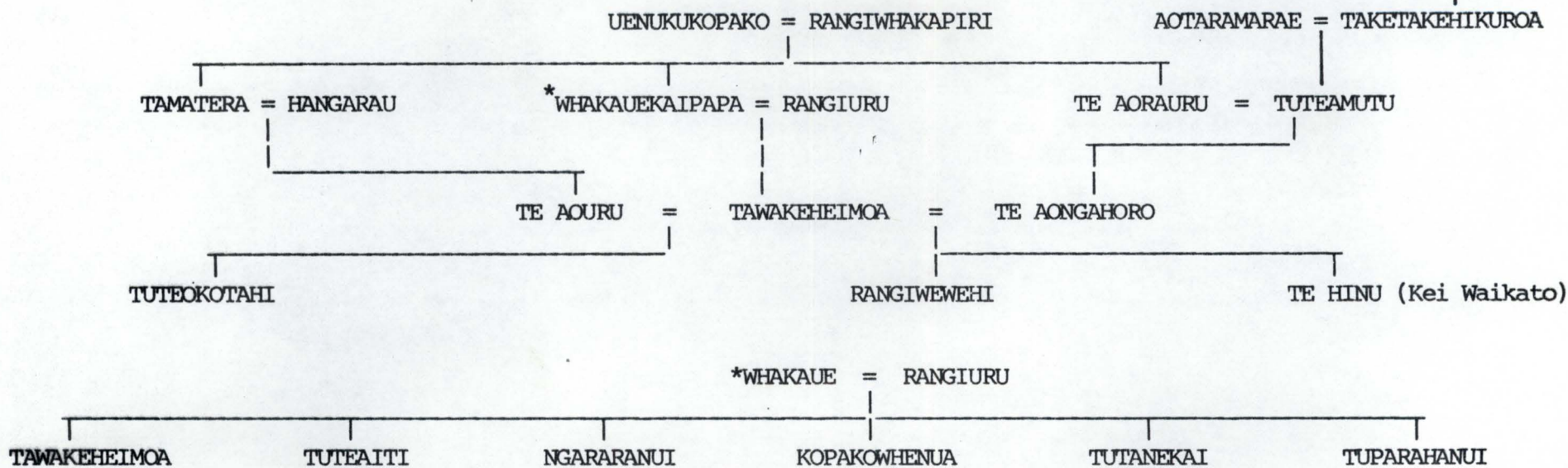
The structural relations within the tribe were maintained by the constant interaction between constituent groups expressed through war on one hand, and on the other by kinship, sentimental attachment to a specific district, common leadership, common gods and a history that traced back to a romanticised past.

Anei te whakapapa ki te tupuna o te iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI

PUHAORANGI = TE KURAIMONOA  
 OHOMAIRANGI = MAKURATAWHITINUI  
 RUAMUTURANGI = TATAUARANGA  
 TAUNGA = RAKATOROIRE  
 MAWAKE = TUMAMAO  
 URUIKA = MURIWHAKARATO  
 RANGITAPU = HINETAPIRIRANGI  
 TAMATEKAPUA = MOTUOTAKU  
 KAHUMATAMOMOE = HINETAPATURANGI  
 TAWAKEMOETAHANGA = TUPAREWHAITAITA  
 UENUKUMAIRAROTONGA = TE AOKAPUARANGI  
 RANGITIHI = PAPAWHARANUI  
 \* TUHOURANGI = RONGOMAIPAPA<sup>2</sup>

RAKETTAHAENUI<sup>1</sup> = TUHOURANGI\*

45



\* TIAKIWA I

\* LEONARD whakapapa

katoa ko ngā iwi o TE ARAWA waka otirā, ko te karanga whānui e tino haria ana i tēnei rā, ko TE ARAWA waka, arā karangatia tonutia ki te waka.

Ki te āta titiro tātou ki ngā whakapapa, i tīmata tēnei iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te tipuna e kiia nei ko RANGIWEWEHI. Ēngari, toko toru kē ngā tāngata e kiia nei ko RANGIWEWEHI, ā, he whanaunga katoa rātou, ki a rātou anō.<sup>1</sup>

Ki tā te iwi i ēnei rā, e heke mai ana ngā whakapapa i te tama a TAWAKEHEIMOHA rāua ko TE AONGAHORO ēngari, ki tā TE RANGIHIROA,<sup>2</sup> i riro i te mātāmua o nga whānau ariki, te mana me te ranga-tiratanga .

Ki tā Metge<sup>3</sup>, kei roto i ngā hapū, iwi rānei, ko ngā tāne ariki o te ure tārewa, ngā "rangatira tūturu" ēngari, mehemea kāore tētahi e tika ana mō taua āhuatanga, ko tētahi atu e tū hei rangatira mō te iwi, ka noho wahangū te tangata pakaraa.

E pēnei ana tā WINIATA<sup>4</sup> kōrero. Ko te ariki te tino rangatira o te iwi. E heke mai ana ngā whakapapa i te kāwai rangatira, ā, heke

1. Titiro ki te whakapapa e whai ake nei.
2. Buck, P. Te Rangihiroa, (1949:337) The Coming of the Maori. Whitcombe and Tombs. Christchurch, New Zealand.  
"Rank and leadership went by primogeniture in senior families".
3. Metge, J. (1967:128) The Maoris of New Zealand, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London.  
"In descent-groups and local community, the most senior males are still respected as the "proper" leaders, but if they lack personality and drive, others may assume the effective leadership, leaving them to act only in a ceremonial capacity".
4. Winiata, M. (1956:216).  
"He was the acknowledged leader of the whole tribe because of his ancestry from the senior members of the founding family transmitted through the first born offspring and for similar reasons he became the tribal representative in dealing with other tribes, the performer of religious rites and the superior of the companies of war."



iho, heke iho i te mātāmua o te whānau. Nō reira, ko ia rā te waha kōrero ki tēnā iwi ki tēnā iwi, ko te tohunga me te kaingarahū hoki o ngā mātua.

Ka pēhea a TAWAKEHEIMOĀ me tana tamaiti a RANGIWEWEHI?

Mehemea rā, ka whai tātou i te whakaaro o TE RANGIHIROA<sup>1</sup> ko te ure tārewa tika hei whai atu mā NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, ko te tamaiti a TUTEAMUTU rāua ko TE AORAUURU pea. Ēngari, ko te āhua, ka riro te mana, te tapu me te mauri katoa i a RANGIWEWEHI, tamaiti a TAWAKEHEIMOĀ rāua ko TE AONGAHORO.

I te tāenga mai o TE ARAWA waka ki MAKETU, i hāereere atu ngā tāngata ki te kimi whenua mō rātou. Ka whai takunga ētahi o rātou, ki ō rātou wāhanga whenua i tō rātou taenga tuatahi mai ki tēnei whenua. Ki tā TARAKAWA<sup>2</sup> "ka rere mai te waka nei, ao rawa ake te ra kei waenganui o MATAREHUA o WAIRAKEI, kua kitea nuitia a uta. Kua tere a TAMA te tu ki runga kua karanga tonu; 'te kurae ra, ko te kureitanga o toku ihu". Kua kaika tonu a TIA ki te tu ki runga; 'te toropuke i

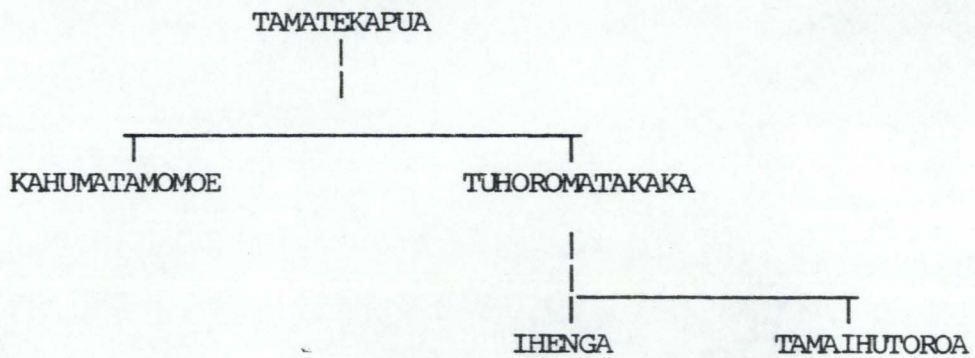
---

1. Buck, P.T. (1949:337).

2. Tarakawa, T. (1893:223).

runga ra, ahu mai ki te maunga nei, ko te takapu o TAPUIKA.' Aki hono tonu ta HEI kupu i roto i ta TIA taumau, 'No tua nei o te maunga ra ahu atu ki tera pae maunga e rehurehu mai ra i raro, ko te takapau o taku tama WAITAHA'. Ka ahu ki raro ta HEI taumau ki KATIKATI." <sup>1</sup>

Ēngari, i hāere ia tangata ki tōna ake huarahi. Anei tā Stafford<sup>2</sup> whakamārama mō ngā hāerenga a IHENGA.



- 
1. Kāore a ROTORUA i kitea atu e rātou.
  2. Stafford (1967).



I hāere atu a IHENGA rātou ko ōna hoa tokowhā ki te tuawhenua. I kite ia i te koromaahu ki roto, otirā i whakaaro atu rātou, kua tae kē atu tētahi iwi. Ko te koromaahu nei ko te auahi o ngā ahi a te tangata whenua.

Kāore i roa, ka tae rātou ki te roto nei, e kiia nei i ēnei rā, ko ROTORUA. I a ia e huri hāere ana i te roto, ka whakaingoahia e ia ngā wahi, e kitea nei e ia. Ka tae atu a IHENGA ki te wāhi i whakaingoahia ko TUARAHIWIROA. I konei rātou ka kite i ētahi kawau kua tau ki runga i ngā tumu rākau i roto i te wai. Kātahi ka hanga kaarau mō ngā manu nei, ka herea ki ētahi hiwi, ki ngā tumu rākau hoki. Kāore i roa, kua hopukina ngā manu ēngari, ka rere kē atu ngā kawau me ngā hiwi ki te motu kei waenganui o te roto. Nā IHENGA i whakaingoa ko te MOTUTAPU-A-TINIRAU.<sup>1</sup> Ā tōna wā, mā UENUKUKOPAKO e huri te ingoa nei ki MOKOIA.

I a IHENGA e hōpara ana i te rohe huri noa i te ROTORUA NUI A KAHU, ka huri hāere, ka huri hāere ki OHINEMUTU, ā, tae noa ia ki KAWAHA, ka titiro iho ki WAIOHIRA, nā te auahi i pupuhi mai ki a ia, ka mōhio, kua tae kē tētahi atu iwi. I noho a TUAROTORUA mā i konei, ā, nā ngā tūāhu, ka whai takunga ngā tāngata ki te whenua.

Ka tae te whakaaro tinihanga ki a IHENGA kia pōhēhē mai a TUAROTORUA, kua tae kē mai ia ki tēnei takiwā. Hangaia mai e ia tētahi tūāhu māna arā, ko PERAOTANGAROA te ingoa. He tūāhu hōu tēnei, ēngari nā te mahi a IHENGA, kua āhua tawhito te mea nei. Kitea mai nei e TUAROTORUA, ka pōhēhē mai, no mua noa atu a IHENGA i tae mai ai. Nō reira, i hāere atu te tangata nei me tōna ope ki tētahi wāhi kē. <sup>2</sup>

1 . Shortland, E. (1882: 71)

2 . Stafford, D. (1967: 33)

Nā , i hāere tonu a IHENGA mā , ā , nāna āno i whakaingoa a NGONGOTAHA maunga . E ai ki ētahi kōrero nō ngā patupaiarehe tēnei maunga , ā , he pā anō tō rātou i te taumata , ko TE TUAHU O TE ATUA te ingoa . Nā te tangi mai o ngā pūtorino me ngā kōauau , i pōhēhē a IHENGA , he iwi kē i reira . I kake ake ia ki te taumata , mātakitaki ai , ēngari ka kitea e ngā atua nei. Heoi anō , ka rere atu ēngari , ka tahuna ia ki ngā koorau . Kua rere hoki ngā patupaiarehe , ā , i te hokinga o IHENGA i kite ia i te kauae moa , koia nei te urupā i ēnei rā , ko KAUAE<sup>1</sup>.

Ki ētahi atu kōrero, i tae atu a IHENGA ki te pā o ngā patupaiarehe ki te kimi wai māna, hei unu. Kātahi ka whakaingoaia ko NGONGO-TAHĀ.

I hāere tonu rātou, ā, ka whakaingoaia hoki e ia ko WERIWERI, ko KOPU, ko TE AWAHOU. Nāna anō ko PUHIRUA nō te makeretanga o te puhi o tana paiaka i huaina ai taua ingoa.

I peke ake ētahi inanga ki roto i tōna waka, nō reira, ka whakaingoaia e ia ko TANEWHITI. Nāna anō ko TUPAKARIA A IHENGA.

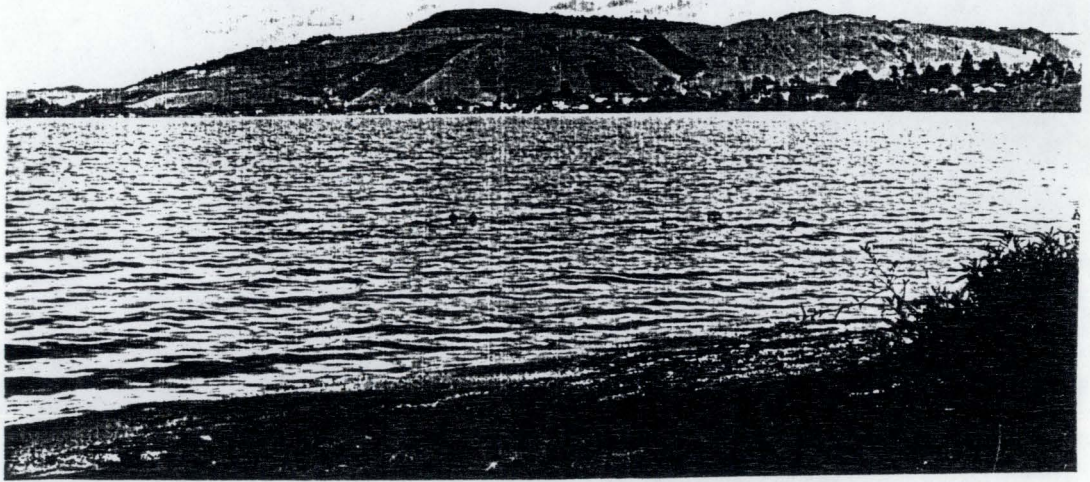
Ākuanei, ka kite tātou, he ingoa tino whakahirahira ēnei.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Stafford , D . ( 1967: 34 )

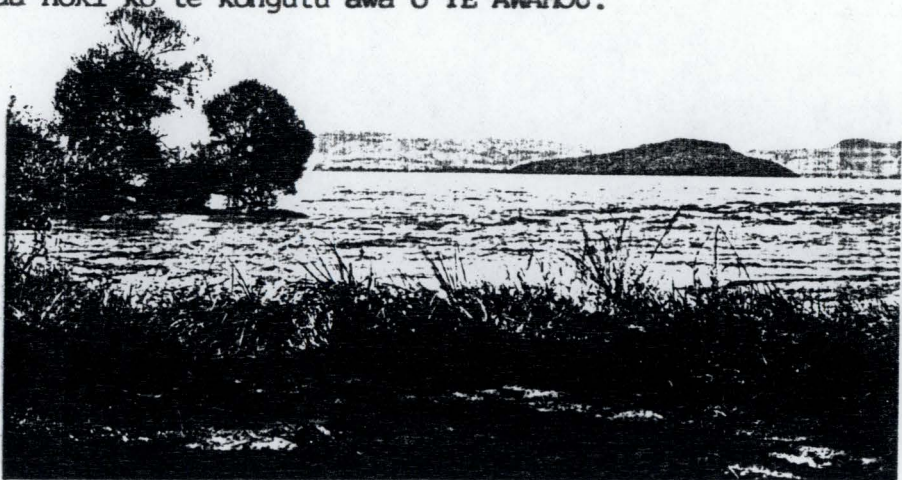
2. Ibid . ( 1967: 35 )

Ko te maunga tapu: Ko NGONGOTAHA



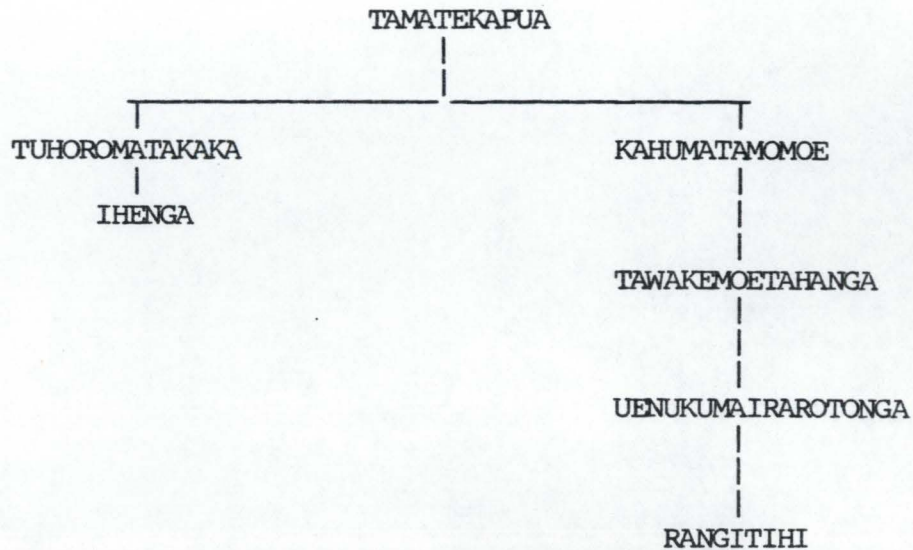
J. Flavell, 1985

Ko te MOTUTAPU-A-TINIRAU arā ko MOKOIA  
Kei mua hoki ko te kōngutu awa o TE AWAHOU.



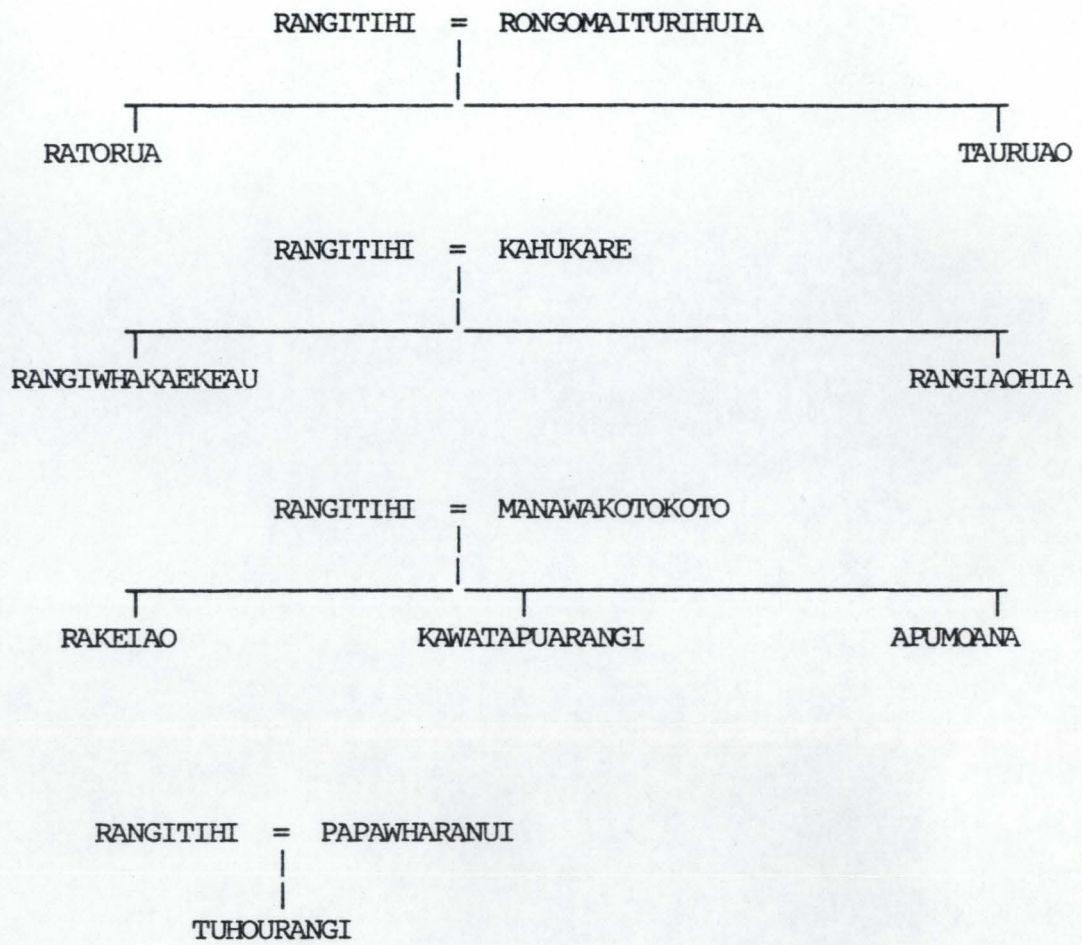
J. Flavell, 1985

I noho tūturu ake ngā whanaunga o IHENGA i MAKETU arā, a KAHUMATAMOMOE, a TAWAKEMOETAHANGA, a UENUKUMAIRAROTONGA mā.



I hāere atu a RANGITIHI<sup>1</sup> ki PAKOTORE ki te taha o te awa o KAITUNA. Ko MATAPARA he pā anō nō RANGITIHI ā, ko ngā wāhi e rua nei, ngā wāhi i tupu ake ai ngā tamariki a RANGITIHI. Tokowaru āna tamariki, mai i a rātou te whakataukī nei "ko ngā pūmanawa e waru o TE ARAWA". Nā te tokowaru nei, i tupu ake ngā momo iwi o TE ARAWA.<sup>2</sup>

- 
1. Titiro ki ngā kōrero mō RANGITIHI kei te kotahi rau, whā tekau mā toru onā whārangi.
  2. Nā Stafford, D. (1967:57) ēnei kōrero.




---

\* Nā te pukapuka whakapapa: LEONARD whānau.

Tokowhā ngā wāhine a RANGITIHI, ā, nā RANGITIHI rāua ko PAPAWHARANUI ka puta ko TUHOURANGI, ko te ure tārewa tērā ki a RANGIWEWEHI.

Ki tā Stafford,<sup>1</sup> ko MARUMATANUI kē te whāea o TUHOURANGI ēngari, ahakoa ēnei kōrero, ko TUHOURANGI tonu te putanga atu.

Nā, e ai ki ngā kōrero, kāore ngā wāhine tuākana nei a RANGITIHI i pai ki a TUHOURANGI, ā, he pērā anō hoki, ōna ake tuākana. I kite a RANGITIHI i tēnei āhuatanga, ā, i tino whakapūhia e ia tana pōtiki a TUHOURANGI. Nā, i tetahi wā hei whakaputa ake i ngā āhua harawene ki a rātou katoa, i tono atu a RANGITIHI, i tana pōtiki ki runga o tētahi tipuna whare kia tū haangai hoki ia ki runga ake i te whatitoka. Ka mutu te kai a ngā tuākana, ka kuhu atu rātou ki te tipuna whare, otirā, ki raro i a TUHOURANGI. Kāore a RANGIWHAKAEKEAU te mataamua o te whānau i kuhu atu, ēngari, i te taenga atu o te katoa ki roto, ka karangahia iho a TU e tōna matua, kātahi ka mōhio ngā tuākana, kua riro te mana me te mauri nui i a TUHOURANGI, ahakoa tonu i a RANGIWHAKAEKEAU te tino mana, te tapu me te mauri o te whānau katoa.

Ka tino riri ngā tuākana ki ēnei mahi nā, kāore i roa, ka hiahia a TUHOURANGI ki te hāere ki wāhi kē. Nō reira ka hāere ia ki ROTOITI, ā, ko OHOUKAKA te ingoa o te pā i hangaia e ia. Nā tōna matua nā RANGITIHI i hoatu tana wahine tuatahi māna, arā a RAKEITAHAEENUI.<sup>2</sup> Kei te taupatupatu hoki ētahi whakapapa mō PAPAWHARANUI. Ki tā Stafford<sup>3</sup> e kii ana tā MATAATUA me ngā tāngata o TURANGA, ko RUAPANI te tungāne o PAPAWHARANUI.<sup>4</sup> Ki taua kōrero, i te matenga o RUAPANI, i

---

1. Stafford, D.(1967:58).

2. Ibid.

3. Ibid.

hāere a RANGITIHI rātou ko TUHOURANGI mā ki TURANGA ā, ka riro mai te pouaru arā, a RONGOMAIPAPA i a TUHOURANGI.

I hāere atu a RANGITIHI me āna tamariki i PAKOTORE ā, ka neke mai ki ngā roto ki OHAU, te awa kei waenganui o te ROTORUA me te ROTOITI. Kātahi rātou ka whakanohonoho hāere i te whenua huri noa i te rohe e mōhiotia ake nei e te iwi i ēnei rā, ko TE ARAWA.

Nā TUHOURANGI, ko UENUKUKOPAKO, ā, tokotoru āna wāhine. He tino harawene tētahi ki tētahi ēngari ko ō rātou ingoa ko RANGIWHAKAPIRI, ko HINEPITO, ko TAOITEKURA. Titiro ki ngā kōrero e pā ana ki a UENUKUKOPAKO i ngā kōrero mō nga poupu<sup>1</sup>, ēngari hei whakarāpopoto - tanga, i whawhai ngā iwi o UENUKUKOPAKO me tōna tuakana, me TAKETAKEHIKUROA, ki ngā iwi e noho mai rā ki runga o MOKOIA. Ka hoki tonu, ka whawhai tonu a UENUKUKOPAKO mā ēngari, ēhara tēnei i te mea ngāwari ki ngā iwi o te tokorua nei, ā, ahakoa he aha, kāore ngā pā i riro i a rātou. Nā RANGIWHAKAEKEAU hoki, te matua kēkē o UENUKUKOPAKO rātou i āwhina, ēngari kāore i taea te whakaeke.

I tōna wā, ka tae mai te tino toa nei a RANGITEAORERE, nā tōna ake whakaaro i hanga e ia, ka hinga a MOKOIA i a rātou katoa. I hoki atu a RANGITEAORERE ki TE TEKO, ā, ka wāhia e ngā rangatira i mahue ake, te motu katoa mō rātou anō, ā, mō rātou hoki, i hiahia ki te noho atu ki reira.

I tōna wā anō, ka tae atu a UENUKUKOPAKO ki WAITETI. Ki tōna whakaaro he wāhi pai tēnei mō te pā, nō reira, i hangaia e ia he pā i WERIWERI. E kī ana ngā kōrero, he pā tino nui, he pā tino kaha, he pā tino whakahirahira. I hoatu e UENUKU, te whenua me tēnei pā ki a WHAKAUEKAIPAPA, arā ki tana tama.

---

1. Titiro ki ngā kōrero kei te kotahi rau toru tekau mā whitu o ngā whārangi .

Ko te MOTUTAPU-A-TINIRAU: MOKOIA i te tau, 1899. H. Winkelmann photo.



Auckland Institute and Museum

"I timata mai te whenua o WHAKAUE i PUHIRUA ki KAWAHA".<sup>1</sup>

Ko MOKOIA te wāhi i whānau mai ai āna tamariki, arā, a TAWAKEHEIMOIA rātou ko TUTEAITI ko NGARARANUI, ko TUTANEKAI, ā, i tipu ake rātou i reira.

Nā, he pā anō a WERIWERI nō WHAKAUE rātou ko āna tamariki. "I te wa i a WHAKAUE, ko MATAAU te ingoa o te whare i tu ki WERIWERI .... e wha nga ingoa whare nunui o WERIWERI, ko MATAWHANA, ko PIKAU, ko RANGIOIROA, ko MATAAU, ko te tunga o aua whare (Ko TE PIKAU he whare maire) kei waho mai o MATAAU".<sup>2</sup>

Nā, i mua atu i a WHAKAUE, ko ngā tīpuna i tae tuatahi mai ki konei ki te takiwā nei, ko IHENGA me TUAROTORUA ā, i a rāua tēnei whenua katoa.

Nā, ahakoa i hāere atu a TAWAKEHEIMOIA i WERIWERI ki KAIKAITAHUNA ka hoki tonu ōna whakaaro ki tōna matua, otirā ki WERIWERI. Nō reira te whakataukī a TAWAKEHEIMOIA "E! Taku kanohi titiro whetū a WERIWERI."<sup>3</sup>

E pēnei ana tā PUKUATUA<sup>4</sup> whakamārama:

"I te mea e noho huihui ana nga tuakana tokotoru katahi ka riri. Ko te putake na TAWAKEHEIMOIA mo tetehi mahinga inanga i roto i te moana. Te mutunga o tena raruraru ka pana atu ia, noho rawa atu i PUKEHINAHINA kai te taha marangai o te moana".

- 
1. Ko te Whakawā o Waiteti Poraka Whenua (14-10-1902) Pirika Hohepa.
  2. Ko te Whakawā o Waiteti Poraka Whenua (3-10-1902) Te Matehaere Takiwa.
  3. Ko te Whakawā o Waiteti Poraka Whenua (2-9-1902) Matenga Te Waharoa.
  4. Ko te Whakawā o Rotorua Patetere (16-8-1883) Petera Pukuatua, p.16.

Ki tā TE KOWHAI TARAHINA, "Ko te take o to ratau riri, mo TE MANGA he tau toitoi kai te moana."<sup>1</sup>

"Erangi i hoki ano a TAWAKEHEIMOHA, a mate iho ratou ko TUTEAITI, ki to ratou pa ki WERIWERI."<sup>2</sup>

Nā, i te wā i tae atu ngā tamariki a WHAKAUE ki tō rātou pakeketanga, ka hoatu e ia he wāhanga whenua ki tēnā, ki tēnā o āna tamariki hei manaaki, hei tohu, hei tūrangawaewae mō rātou ake.

E pēnei ana te whakamārama mō te wāhanga ki a TAWAKEHEIMOHA otirā, ki āna teina hoki.

"Ko te whenua no WAIMIHIA ki TE AWAHOU, ka rere ki POTAKA, ka tae ki OTUROA poraka, ka rere ki NGAHAUA, ka rere ki TE KOPUA, ka huri ki WAIMIHIA, ko tenei whenua i hoatu e WHAKAUE ki tona tama mataamua ki a TAWAKEHEIMOHA. Ko te taha mutunga mai tenei o te poraka kua whakataua ki a NGATI RANGIWEWEHI. Erangi ko te whenua ki te tonga o tenei i a TUTEAITI. Ko tenei huarahi i mua e karangatia ana ko TE RUATO. Ko te whenua ki te taha tonga o tenei, ko te whenua o NGARARANUI, ko te huarahi i mua e karangatia ana ko PARAHAKI."<sup>3</sup>

Ki te āta tirohia e tātou ki ngā kerēma i ngā kooti whenua Māori, ka taupatupatu ētahi o ngā rohe ēngari, e pēnei ana tētahi whakamāramatanga mō ngā rohe i pā ki tēnā ki tēnā a ngā tamariki a WHAKAUE.

- 
1. Ko te Whakawā o Waiteti Poraka Whenua (6-11-1902) Te Kowhai Tarahina.
  2. Ko te Whakawā o Waiteti Poraka Whenua (2-9-1902) Matenga Te Waharoa.
  3. Ko te Whakawā o Mangorewa-Kaharoa (25-7-1882) Mita Hikairo.

"No WAIMIHIA ki TE RAHUANUI i a TUTEAITI. No TE RAHUANUI ki WAITETI i a NGARARANUI. No WAITETI ki te tonga i a TUTANEKAI. No WAIMIHIA ki TE AWAHOU i a KAWITI no TE POHUE ki WAIMIHIA i a TUTEAITI no TE POHUE ki TE AWAHOU i a TAWAKEHEIMO A."<sup>1</sup>

He rerekē tā REUPENA TE NGARO<sup>2</sup> whakamārama mō tēnei wāhanga arā ko tēnei e whai ake nei. "Ka whanau nga tamariki a WHAKAUE ara, tokowha, a, ka whakaarohia tetehi wahine me taua tokowha, ara, ma TAWAKEHEIMO A ma TUTEAITI ma NGARARANUI ma TUTANEKAI. Kotahi te wahine i whakaritea ko HINEMO A. A moe ana i a TUTANEKAI i te muringa o ratou. Ko te timatanga tenei o te wehewehe i waenganui i a ratau tokowha. A, ko te papa kaore i whakaae ki taua moenga a te mutunga iho katahi ka pana atu e TUTANEKAI te hunga tokotoru i MOKOIA. A, i te mea, kaore he whenua hai nohoanga mo ratau katahi ka mea atu to ratau papa "haere ki to koutou taina." Katahi ratau ka haere ki PUKERIMU ki a TAMARANGI kai reira e noho ana me KAIONEONE me etahi atu, a, ka haere nga tuakana tokotoru. Ka tango i taua waahi ka tukua he piihi whenua ki a ratau e to ratou whanaunga e TAMARANGI".

Ki te āta titiro tātōu ki a TAWAKEHEIMO A te tangata, koia te tuakana o te whānau o WHAKAUEKAIPAPA rāua ko RANGIURU, ēngari, kāore i heke mai tētahi iwi i a ia tonu, ēngari i tana tamaiti kē i a RANGIWEWEHI. Tā TUTEAITI ko NGĀTI TUTEAITI, tā NGARARANUI ko NGĀTI NGARARANUI, ā, he wehenga ngā iwi nō ngā tēina o TAWAKEHEIMO A nō roto o NGĀTI WHAKAUE.

- 
1. Ko te Whakawā o Waiteti Poraka Whenua (15-10-1902) Te Hiwinui. Titiro ki te mapi mō te Papa Kāinga o TE AWAHOU.
  2. Ko te Whakawā o Rotorua Patetere Poraka (16-8-1883) Reupena Te Ngaro.

Kāore a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te tino piri atu ki a NGĀTI WHAKAUE pēnei i a NGĀTI NGARARANUI, ā, he aha i pērā ai? Nā ngā pakanga i waenganui i a TAWAKEHEIMOIA me ngā wehewehenga o NGĀTI WHAKAUE, nā te mea pea, i noho wehe atu a TAWAKEHEIMOIA i tōna whānau nā te mea rānei, kāore a TAWAKEHEIMOIA i hiahia ki te whaimana.

Ki tā WINIATA,<sup>1</sup> "i heke mai te whenua, mai i te taha o te tāne me te wahine hoki. Ko te mea nui, ki te whai takunga te tangata ki te whenua ko te tikanga, kia kaa tonu ngā ahi o te whenua i ngā wā katoa. Nā te noho tūturu me te ahūwhenua, kāore e taea e te tangata, te kii atu, kua mātaotao." Ki tā Shortland<sup>2</sup> whakataukī, "Ngā tamariki tāne ka whai ki te ure tū, ngā tamariki wāhine ka whai ki te ū - kai-pō."

Nā reira, i riro i a TAWAKEHEIMOIA, te whenua ki te tonga o TE AWAHOU i te tuatahi, nō tōna matua nō WHAKAUE. Ā, ki tā W.M. HIKAIRO<sup>3</sup> i riro anō tēnei whenua i tana tamaiti i a RANGIWEWEHI. I te wā o RANGIWEWEHI i neke atu te tipuna nei i te taha tonga ki te taha raki o te awa o TE AWAHOU. Kāore ia i patu tangata heoi anō, i hāere noa iho i tētahi taha ki tētahi taha ā, i noho ia i te taha raki o te awa, arā, ki PUHIRUA.<sup>4</sup>

- 
1. Winiata, M. (1956:218).  
"Land rights were inherited either through the mother or the father. There was however an important stipulation. In order to make good ones claim to land in another sub-tribal area, one was required to keep the lighted fires burning. This was known as te ahi ka achieved through occupation and cultivation. Otherwise the claim became mataotao or cold and the title was extinguished."
  2. Shortland, E. (1882:93).
  3. Ko te Whakawā o Mangorewa Kaharoa (27-7-1882) Mita Hikairo.
  4. Ko te Whakawā o Taumata Poraka (5-3-1884) Hutana Te Pokenui.

Nō tēnei wā, te pā nei o PUHIRUA, ā, i noho mārie rātou ki te taha raki, kāore he iwi i reira i taua wā. Ko te iwi anake, i kitea nei e RANGIWEWEHI mā i taua wā, i runga i tēnei whenua, ko TE AORAURO arā, ko ngā uri o TAKETAKEHIKUROA, rātou ko PIPIOTERANGI, ko MARUKUKU.<sup>1</sup>

Ko te whenua i riro mai nei i a TAWAKEHEIMOIA, nāna anō i wāhi. Nā, ko te whenua mō tana mātāmua, mō TUTEOKOTAHI, ko WHANAKENAKE te ingoa. Nā rāua ko TE AOURU, a TUTEOKOTAHI.

Nā TAWAKEHEIMOIA rāua ko TE AONGAHORO, ko RANGIWEWEHI ā, he wāhanga anō tōna. Nā ngā tamariki me ngā mokopuna anō hoki i hoatu ki ā rātou tamariki, mokopuna hoki.<sup>2</sup>

"Ki to WEHIWEHI ko te wahanga whenua e tata ana ki to TUTEAITI wahanga ara, ko MARAEROA te ingoa. Ki ta TUHOROWHENUA ko TE PAKOKO, ki ta TAWAKE ko TUMUTU, ko MATANGIHARARA te tama a TUTEOKOTAHI, a, i riro a WHANAKENAKE i a ia. I riro a OTUROA i a RIKO te mataamua a PAKE. I a KURUKITU, te teina o RIKO, ko OTITAPU."<sup>3</sup>

Koia nei te whakamārama a W.M. HIKAIRO ki te Kooti Whenua Māori, ā, e āhei ana tātou ki te kite, mai i te wā o TAWAKEHEIMOIA, kua noho tūturu ake a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki tēnei takiwā.

He itiiti noa iho ngā kōrero mō te tangata nei, mō RANGIWEWEHI nō reira, kāore i te tino mōhiotia mehemea, he tohunga ia, he toa rānei ki te whawhai, ēngari, i te mea kua tipu ake tēnei iwi i a ia, kua whai mana tēnei tangata.

---

1. Ibid. (4-3-1884).

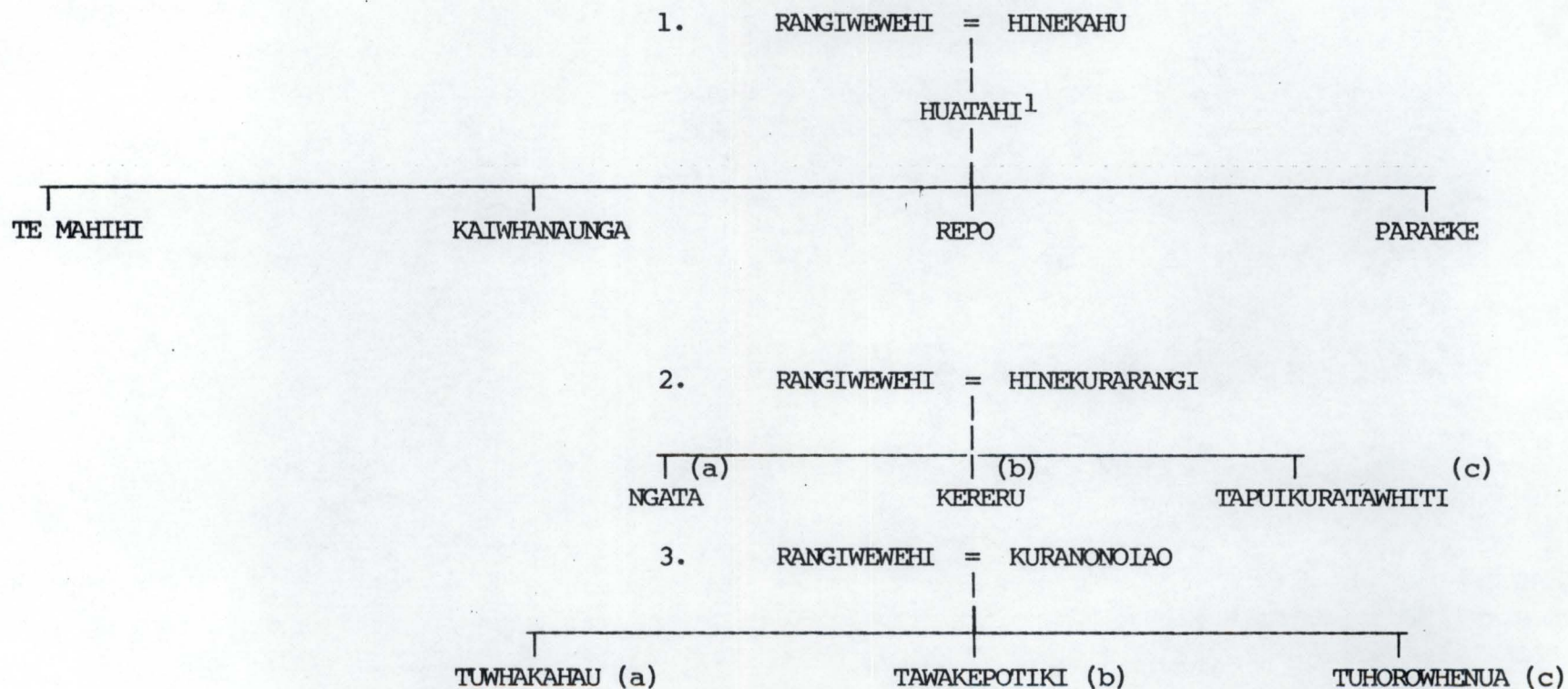
2. Ko te Whakawā o Mangorewa Kaharoa (25-7-1882) M. Hikairo.

3. Ibid.

I tēnei wā, me huri atu au ki ngā whakapapa e pā ana ki a tātou o te iwi. Nā ngā tohutohu o te Komiti Marae, kāore e taea e au te whai i ngā whakapapa ki tēnā whānau ki tēnā whānau. Ēngari i raro i te kaupapa o tēnei tuhinga kua whai kē ahau i ngā heketanga iho ki ahau tonu, mai i tō tātou tupuna i a RANGIWEWEHI, kia kite ai tātou i ngā wehewehenga i ngā karangatanga hoki. Hei whakamārama ake, kei konei āna wāhine āna tamariki, āna mokopuna, ā, kei tua atu o tērā, kua tuhia hoki e au, ōku nei ake tātai whakaheke. Mā ngā whakapapa, e whakamārama ake i tō tātou piringa ki a tātou anō. Ēhara tēnei i te tohu whakahihī ēngari, hei whakangāwari kē i tēnei mea, te whakapapa ki te rangatahi otirā, ki ērā o te iwi, kāore i te mōhio.

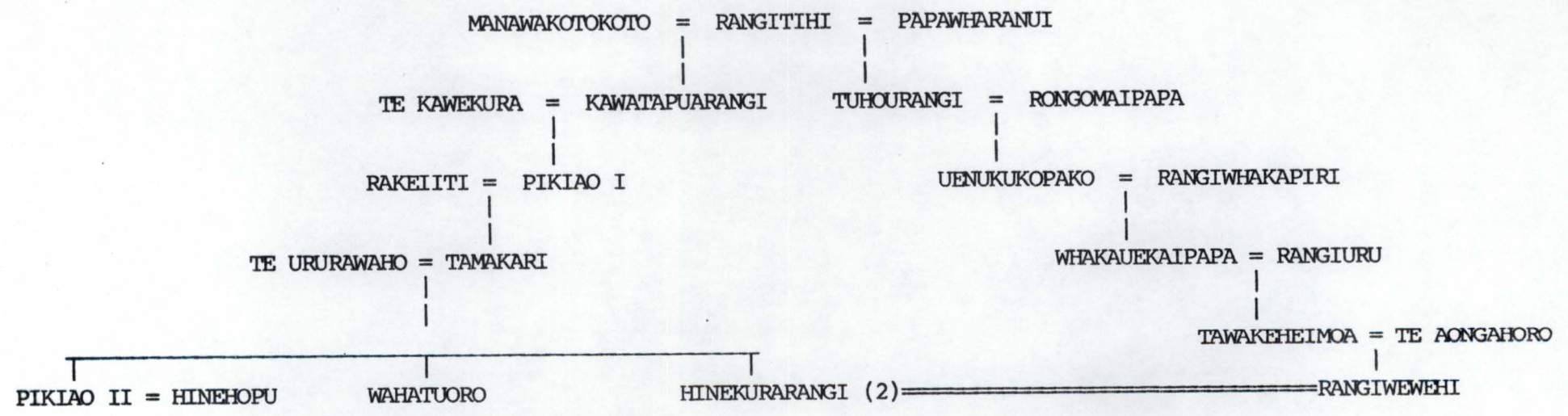
\*RANGIWEWEHI: Ko ngā whakapapa e whai ake nei, ko ngā wāhine; tamariki, mokopuna a te tipuna a RANGIWEWEHI

TOKOTORU ĀNA WĀHINE  
KO HINEKAHU TE WĀHINE TUATAHI

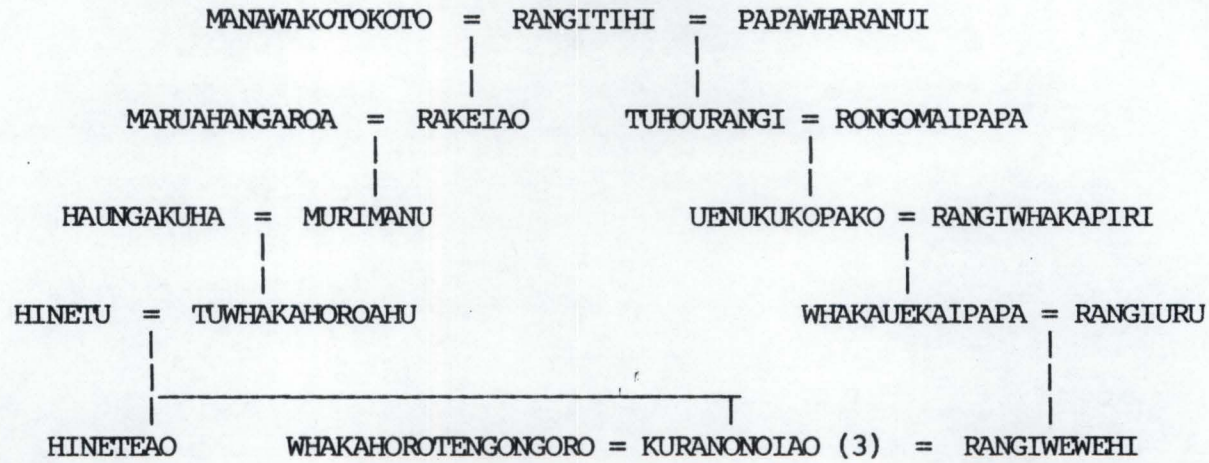


1. Ki tā GREY (G.N.Z.M.M.S.S., 81) i noho atu a HUATAHI ki WAIKATO (1849:122).

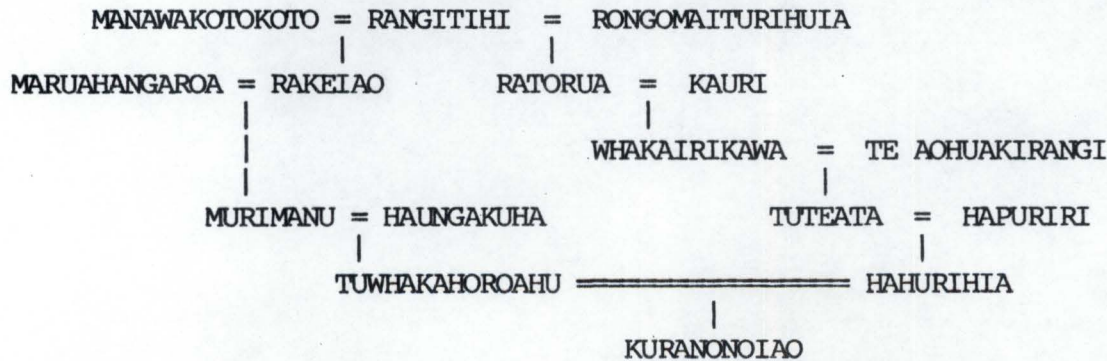
KO TE WAHINE TUARUA  
KO HINEKURARANGI



KO TE WAHINE TUATORU  
KO KURANONOLAO



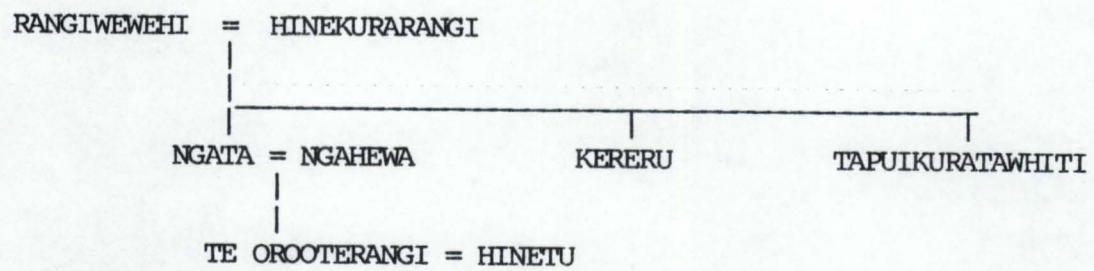
\* LEONARD whakapapa



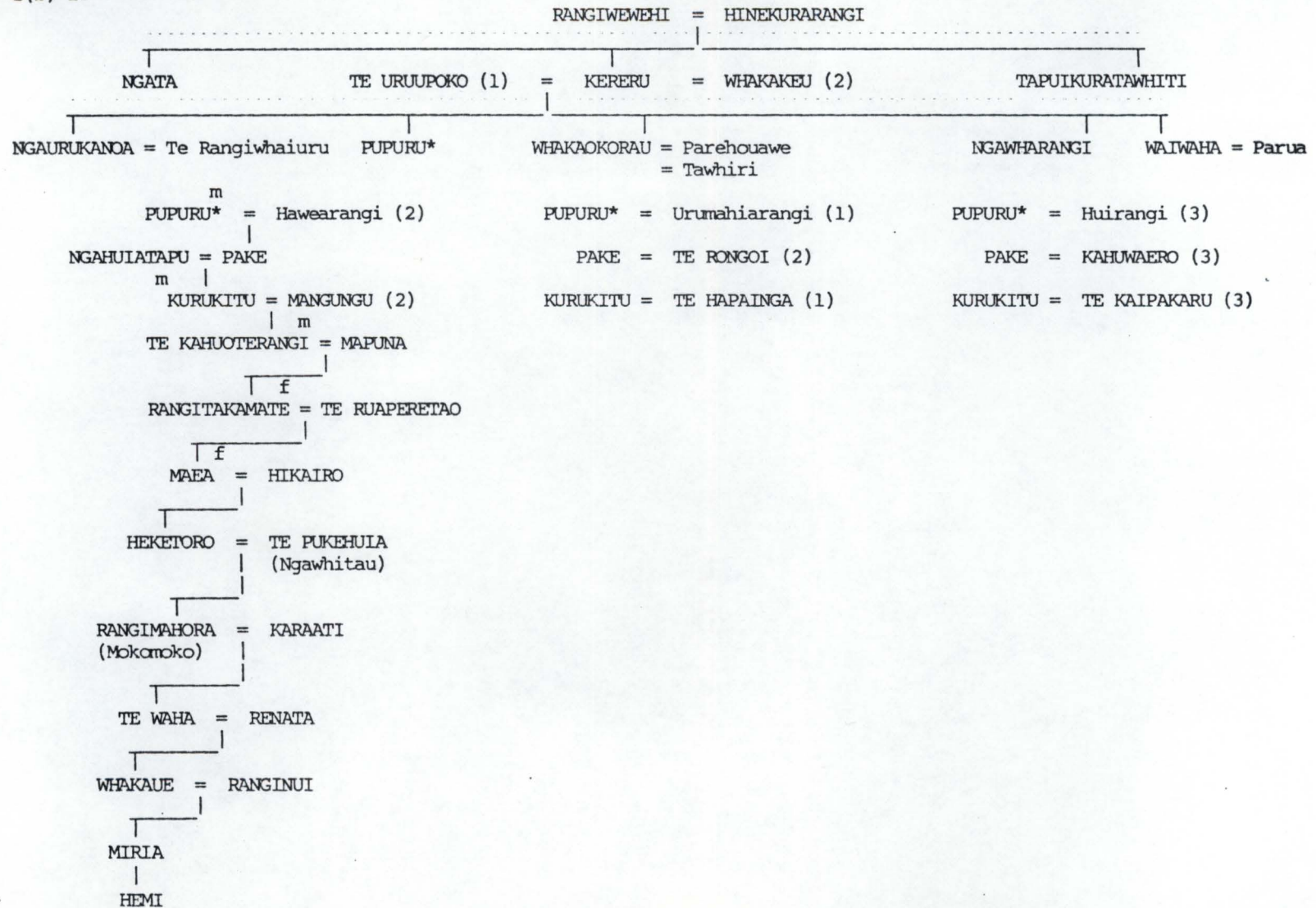
\* Ki ētahi, e pēnei ana te whakapapa o KURANONOLAO.

KO NGĀ TAMARIKI A TE WAHINE TUARUA

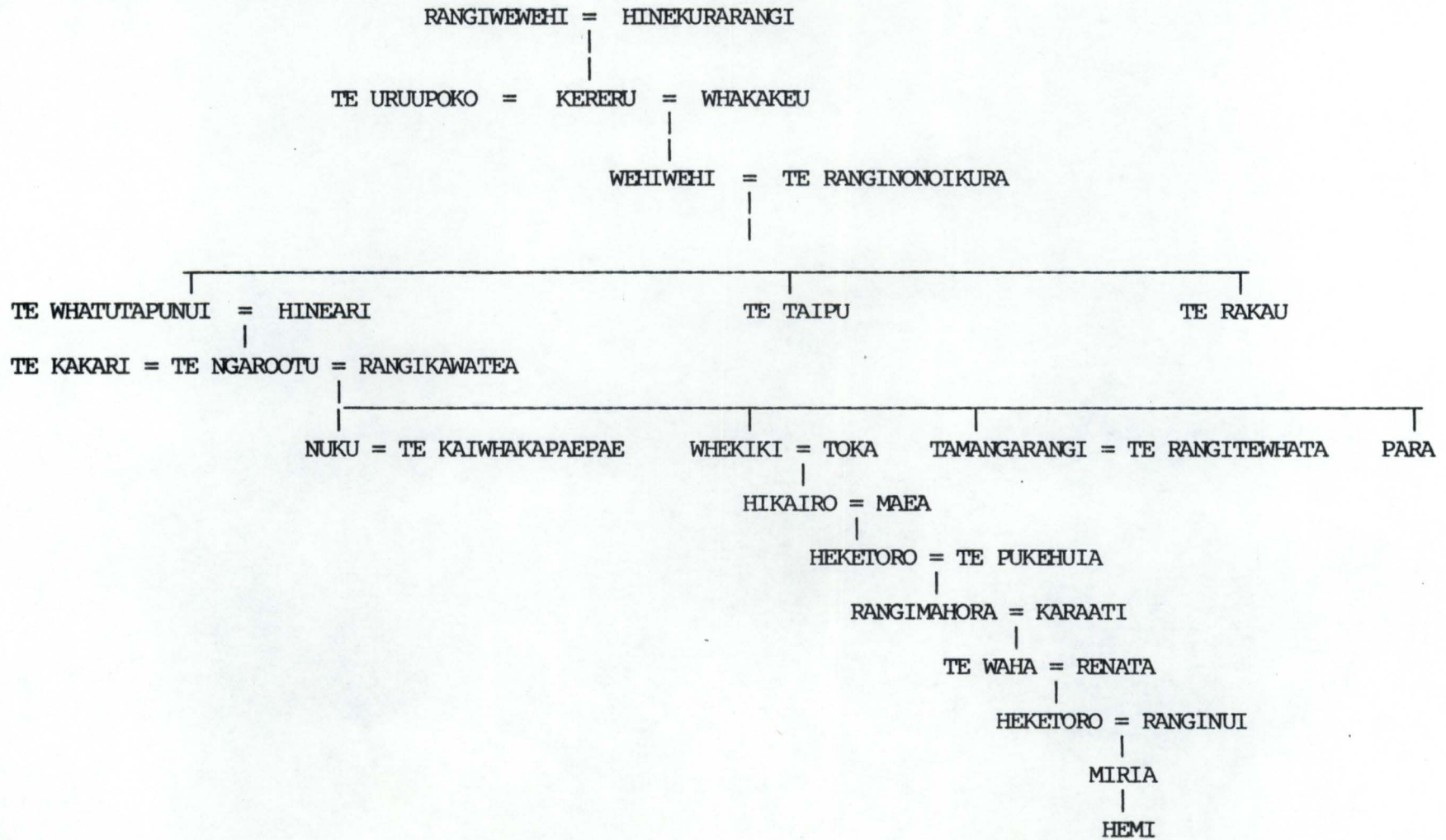
2 (a)



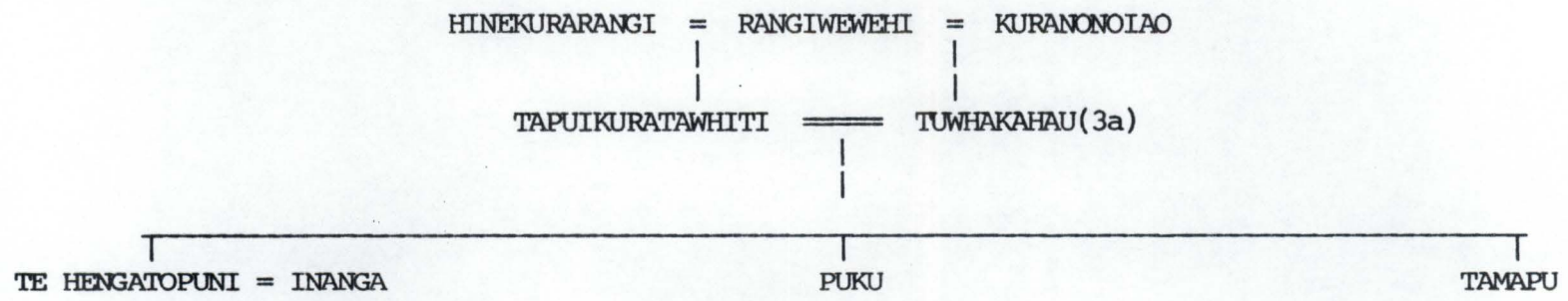
2(b) 1.



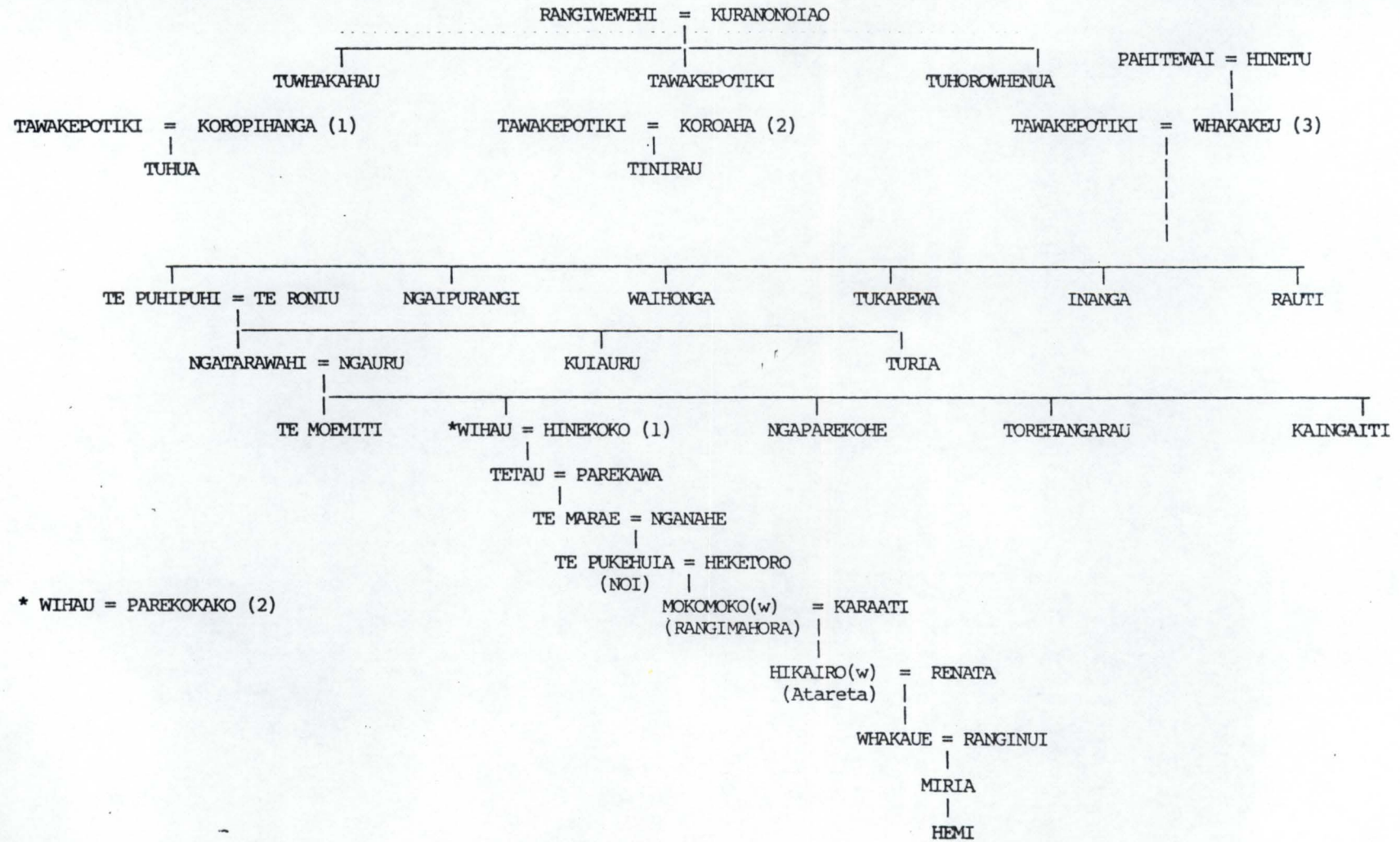
2(b) 2



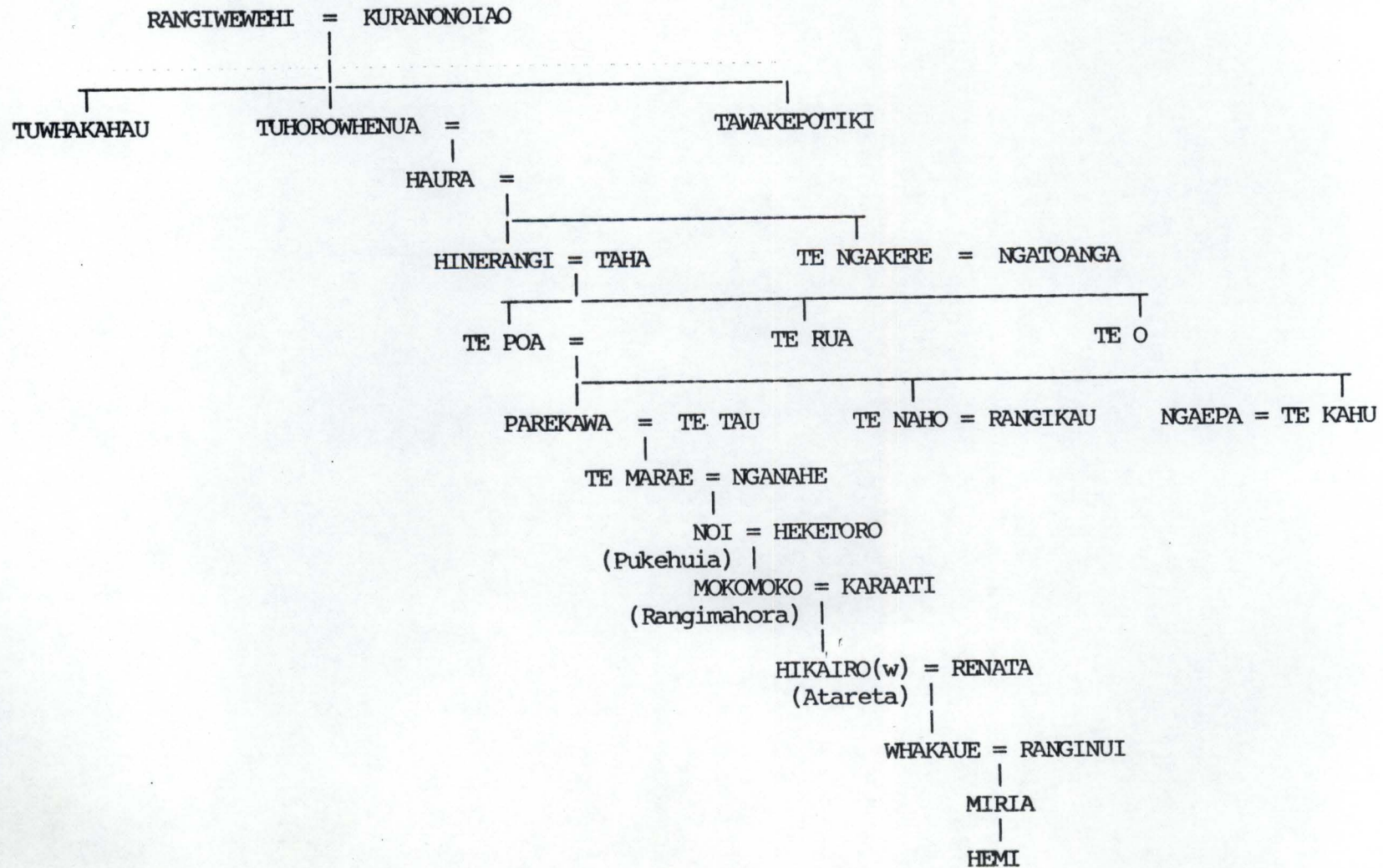
2(c)



KO NGĀ TAMARIKI A TE WAHINE TUATORU  
3(b)



3 (c)



TE ARAWA	TAINUI	MATAATUA	NGATI KAHUNGUNU
1200			
	Houmaitawhiti Tamatekapua	Hoturoa Hotuope Hotumatapu Motai	Whironui Huturangi = Paikea
1300	Kahumatamomoe		
	Tawakemoetahanga	Ue Rakamaomao Kakati Tawhao	Pouheni Niwaniwa Porourangi Ueroa Tokerau
1400	Uenukumairarotonga		
		Whatihua = Ruaputahanga	= Tamatea =
	Rangitihi	Uenukuterangihoka	Kahungunu
	Tuhourangi	Hotunui	Rongomaipapa
1500	Marutuehu	Kotare	
		Uenukuwhangai	
		Irakewa = Wekanui Torora	
		Wairaka Ruaihonga	
		Tama Tea Ki Te Huatahi	Tahinga O Te Ra
		Uenuku Rauiri	Awanui A Rangi
	Uenukukopako		
	Whakaue		Rangi Te Aorere
	Tutanekai (Ko Tawakeheimoa hoki)		
1600			
	RANGIWEWEHI = HINEKURARANGI		
	KERERU = TE URUPOKO		
	PUPURU = HAWEARANGI		
	PAKE = NGAHIATAPU		
1700			Ko te āhua, e ora ana ēnei tāngata o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i ēnei rua rau tau.
	KURUKITU = MANGUNGU		
	TE KAHUOTERANGI = MAPUNA		
	RANGITAKAMATE = TE RUAPERETAO		
1800	HIKAIRO (e ora ana tēnei rangatira; te tau 1844:	ki tā Chapman tēnei)	

Ko te raruraru tuatahi ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, i tipu ake i waenganui i a rātou me TE AORAURU. Ki tā HIKAIRO<sup>1</sup> i tūtaki a KERERU o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki a TURE, nā, ko ia tētahi o te iwi i hāere mai nei ki waenganui i a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, noho ai, ēngari ko TE AORAURU tōna iwi. Ka rongo atu a TE AORAURU, i hiahia tētahi o rātou ki te ārahi i tēnei tāngata o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, i a rāua e hāereere ana ka tū ake rātou, kātahi ka tauatia ngā māra o te iwi i āwhina nei i a KERERU.

Ka kitea nei e TE AORAURU-KI-NGĀTI-RANGIWEWEHI<sup>2</sup> ka tono atu ki te iwi o KERERU arā, ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. I hāere atu rātou katoa ki a TE AORAURU e tatari mai ana, ā, ka hinga a TE AORAURU. Ka taotū nei a TE OROOTERANGI te mātaamua a NGĀTI, tuakana o KERERU ēngari, i hoki atu rātou ki PUHIRUA i te mutunga o te pakanga nei. E kore e wareware i a TE AORAURU tēnei pakanga, ēngari, koia nei te pakanga tuatahi i runga i tēnei whenua.

Kāore i roa, ka kōhuru a TE AORAURU i a TE AWHĀAKAĀKA, tamaiti a PAHITIEWAI. I hāere anō a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te whakaea i taua kōhuru, ā, ka tūtaki anō ngā iwi nei i te parekura e kiia nei ko TORETEAHIKAURI.

I hinga anō a TE AORAURU kātahi ka rere atu ki WAERENGA ā, ki ROTOITI. Ko ngā tāngata i mahue ake, he taurekareka ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

- 
1. Ko te whakawā o Mangorewa-Kaharoa poraka whenua (24-2-1882) W.M. Hikairo.
  2. Koia nei tētahi wāhanga o TE AORAURU i noho ki waenganui i a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

I hāere mai anō hoki tētahi atu iwi kē, ā, ka whai atu a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i a rātou ki TE RAUKAUTAPU e tata atu ana ki OPOUTIHI. Ka rere atu ētahi, ka mau ētahi hei taurekareka mā NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Ko TE RAUPONGAOWHEOWHE tētahi o ngā tāngata mau herehere, ā, ka haria nei ia e KERERU ki te taha tonga o TE AWAHOU mahi ai, ā, nā KERERU anō hoki a TE UPOKOTOKO i hari ki te taha raki o te awa ki te mahi.

He roa te wā, ka tau te rangimārie ki runga i te mata o te whenua ēngari, ka tae anō he iwi kē nō te raki. Ka tae te rongō ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, ā, i whai atu rātou i tēnei iwi ki TE TAUMATA (he wāhi whenua tēnei). I hinga te iwi urutomo nei, ka mau a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te upoko o TE AURUTAPU, ka whakahokia ki MANGOREWA. Ko te ingoa o taua wāhi ko TE IRINGA O TE UPOKO O TE AURUTAPU.<sup>1</sup>

Ēhara i te mea, i noho tūturu ake a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te takiwā o TE AWAHOU, ēngari, i hāere atu rātou ki MAKETU, ā, ki te tāone o ROTORUA hoki.<sup>2</sup> I tukuna e rātou, ētahi wāhanga o ō rātou whenua ki ētahi iwi kē atu. Ki tā WAAKA,<sup>3</sup> i tukuna e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ko te whenua i

"timata mai i PUHIRUA tae noa ki PUKEKURA, haunga ia etahi taonga ke, e rua patu pounamu, kotahi patu paraoa, kotahi toki pounamu, kotahi hei tiki,"

ki a TUHOURANGI, i muri atu o te hūtanga o TARAWERA maunga.

- 
1. Ko te whakawā o MANGOREWA KAHAROA poraka whenua 24-2-1882. W.M. HIKAIRO.
  2. Koia nei te kōrero a Wi Maihi-Pukapuka Mēneti Mō Rotorua - Te Kereme a Te Pukeroa o Ruawhata (1-2-1882) I kitea nei a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI e ia e noho tata ana ki te awa o UTUHINA.
  3. Waaka, P.K.S. (1982:60) "Whakarewarewa - The Growth of a Maori Village". Unpublished Thesis, University of Auckland.

Kāore e kore he pā tino whakahirahira a PUHIRUA i ngā rā o mua, kei waenganui o TE ARAWA whānui. Koia nei pea te take i hāere mai ngā kiritea ki konei, i te wā i tae mai ai te PAIPERA TAPU ki tēnei whenua. I ngā pakanga, kua kite ngā mihingare i te Māori e kai tangata ana, ā, i whakapono tonu rātou ki ō rātou Atua. Nō reira, mehemea e āhei ana rātou ki te "whakatika i te hinengaro Māori", ka āhei hoki rātou katoa ki te noho mārie ki tēnei whenua.

Heoi anō, i hāereere ngā mihingare ki runga i te whenua, ki ngā tino rangatira o te motu. Ko THOMAS CHAPMAN rāua ko A.N. BROWN ētahi o ngā tāngata i hāere pēnei mai, ā, i tae te tokorua nei ki PUHIRUA. Tirohia i ngā kōrero a te tokorua nei, kei te ĀPITIHINGA Tuatoru.

Ehara ko PUHIRUA anake te urupā tapu o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Ki tā tētahi o ōku whāea ki a KATO FLAVELL, "Ko WI MAIHI TE RANGIKAHEKE te rangatira whakamutunga i tanumia ki ORANGIKAHUI.<sup>1</sup> I muri iho i a ia, ko TE WAHAROA te tangata tuatahi i tanumia ki PUHIRUA. Ka nehua ngā tūpāpaku i ORANGIKAHUI i mua o te whitinga o te rā. He tāne anake i hāere. Wetewete iho i ō rātou kākahu, ka hāere tahanga. Ka mutu te nehu, ka ruku i ngā wai o te awa o HAURAKI hei whakanoa i a rātou. Ka karakia i te whakahāere o te hāhi RINGATU".<sup>2</sup> Ko tēnei te pā tino tapu ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, kua āhua rāhuitia e te iwi.

E tū takitoru ana ngā pā e whai ake nei i te taha mauī o te rori ki TAURANGA.

- (1) KO PUKEROA - ki tētahi ko PEKEHAUA pā kē te ingoa.
- (2) Ko ORAKEIKOHUNGA - ki tētahi ko ORAKEIKOHANGA.
- (3) Ko TIHEIA.

Kei konei ngā wāhi o ngā whare, ko ngā rua kumara me ngā tīwatawata.

Ko te āhua, ka hinga tētahi pā, ka rere atu te iwi ki tētahi atu.

- (4) Ko PUKEHINAHINA - kei WAERENGA RD tēnei pā. Ko tēnei tētahi o ngā pā o TAWAKEHEIMO, ā, he urupā anō hoki.
- (5) Ko TUPAKARIA - kei HAMURANA. E ai ki ngā kōrero, he urupā tēnei wāhi, ā, ko tēnei te pā o KURANONOA rāua ko WHAKAHOROTE - NGONGORO. Ko KURANONOA te wahine tuarua a RANGIWEWEHI.
- (6) KAIKAITAHUNA - he pā tēnei nō HIKAIRO, i waiho e ia ki a TAPUIKA i te tau 1840. Koia nei te pā i te PUNA-A-HANGARUA i HAMURANA. (Ki tā te paipera, "SMYRNA").

---

1. He urupā tapu anō tēnei nō te iwi, otirā, o ngā tāngata RINGATU.

2. Nā K. FLAVELL i kii mai ki ahau. Hui Kaumātua Hepetema 1985.

Ki tā WATT,<sup>1</sup> nō TAPUIKA tēnei pā i te wā i mua o TE TUMU, tētahi pakanga rongonui o TE ARAWA. I whāngaihia e rātou tētahi ope i tō rātou hāerenga ki tēnei pakanga. I muri mai, i hāere mai a TE PUEHU o NGĀTI MAKINO ki te kōrero ki a TAPUIKA mō tō rātou hokinga ki MAKETU. I whakaaehia e TAPUIKA, ā, i te tau 1840 kua hoki katoa rātou ki RANGIURU.

7. WHANAKENAKE - ki tā WATT e ai ki te kōrero a HAMIORA PANGO, nō NGĀTI TUAROTORUA te pā nei i te wā o te matenga o tā IHENGA wahine, tamāhine rānei, ā, ka hinga te pā nei ki a IHENGA rāua ko TAMAIHUTOROA (TAMAIHUTOROA).
8. TE WETA - MANGOREWA - ki tā WATT anō, nā TAPUIKA tēnei pā i hanga, i te wā, i mate atu o rātou rangatira, a TE OO rāua ko TE RARUNGAWERE, ā, i hāere mai rātou i MAKETU ki te takiwā o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Ēngari, i hinga ēnei pā nei a TE WETA me TE PEHU ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.
9. TE WAERENGA - NŌ WAHIAO te pā nei i te wā o ngā whawhai ki a TE TAKINGA ēngari, nā te raupatu, i hinga te pā nei ki a KERERU o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.
10. PUKEKURA - kei waenganui tēnei pā i a WAIMIHIA me TE POHUE ēngari, ki ētahi nō NGĀTI NGARARANUI, ki ētahi nō NGĀTI TUTEAITI tēnei pā, a, ki ētahi anō nō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.
11. TE WAHA O TE TANIWHA - he pā anō tēnei o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki runga i te tūpari, kei runga ake i a WAIKIAKIA. Kei waenganui tēnei wāhi i a HAMURANA me MOUREA. Kua tapahiate whenua nei e te rori.

---

1. Watt, C. 'Maori Place Names A Ihenga', Rotorua Museum, p.12. Ko ngā kōrero mō ngā pā a muri ake nei nā WATT i tuhi.

12. IHUTU - e ai ki ētahi kōrero<sup>1</sup> koia nei te ingoa o tētahi pā i TE AWAHOU. Nā TAMAMUTU o TUWHARETOA i whakaeke mai ki tēnei pā ēngari, i rere atu ērā o te pā nei ki PUHIRUA. Karekau he mate. Anei ētahi ingoa o ngā pā kua rongona e au ēngari kāore au i te mōhio, kei hea ēnei pā ināianei.

MAIORORUA  
TE KANAWA  
OPANUI  
TE RAUKAWA

Ko ngā ingoa e whai ake nei, he ingoa o ētahi urupā o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i ngā rā o mua. I puta mai ēnei ingoa i te Whakawā o MANGOREWA KAHAROA poraka whenua.<sup>2</sup>

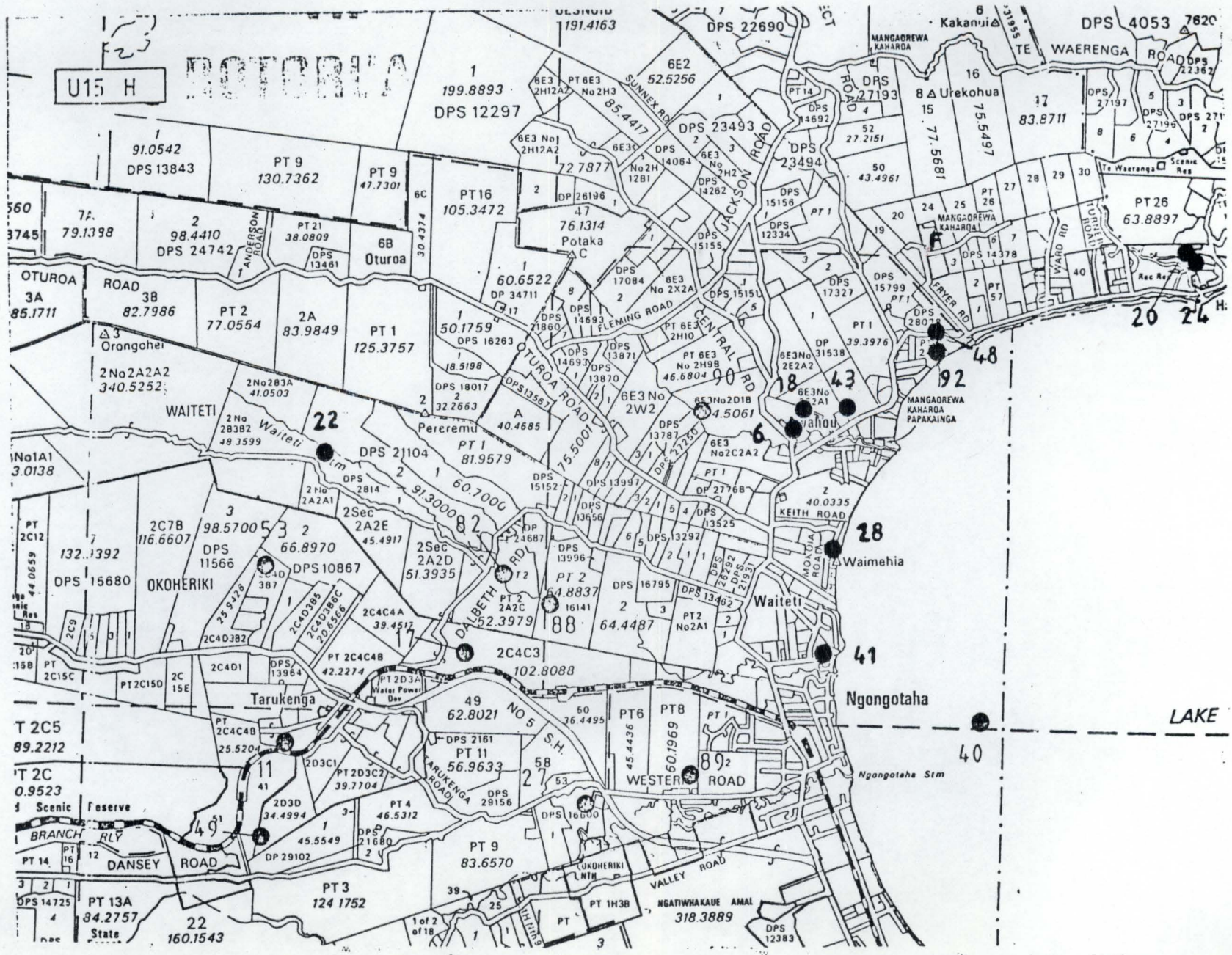
i) Pekapeka	Ngāti Okotahi
ii) Riparoa	Ngāti Okotahi
iii) Otaraoa	Ngāti Okotahi
iv) Te Puku o Hakoma	
v) Orangikāhui	Ngāti Whakaokorau
vi) Ngahuapiri	Ngāti Kereru

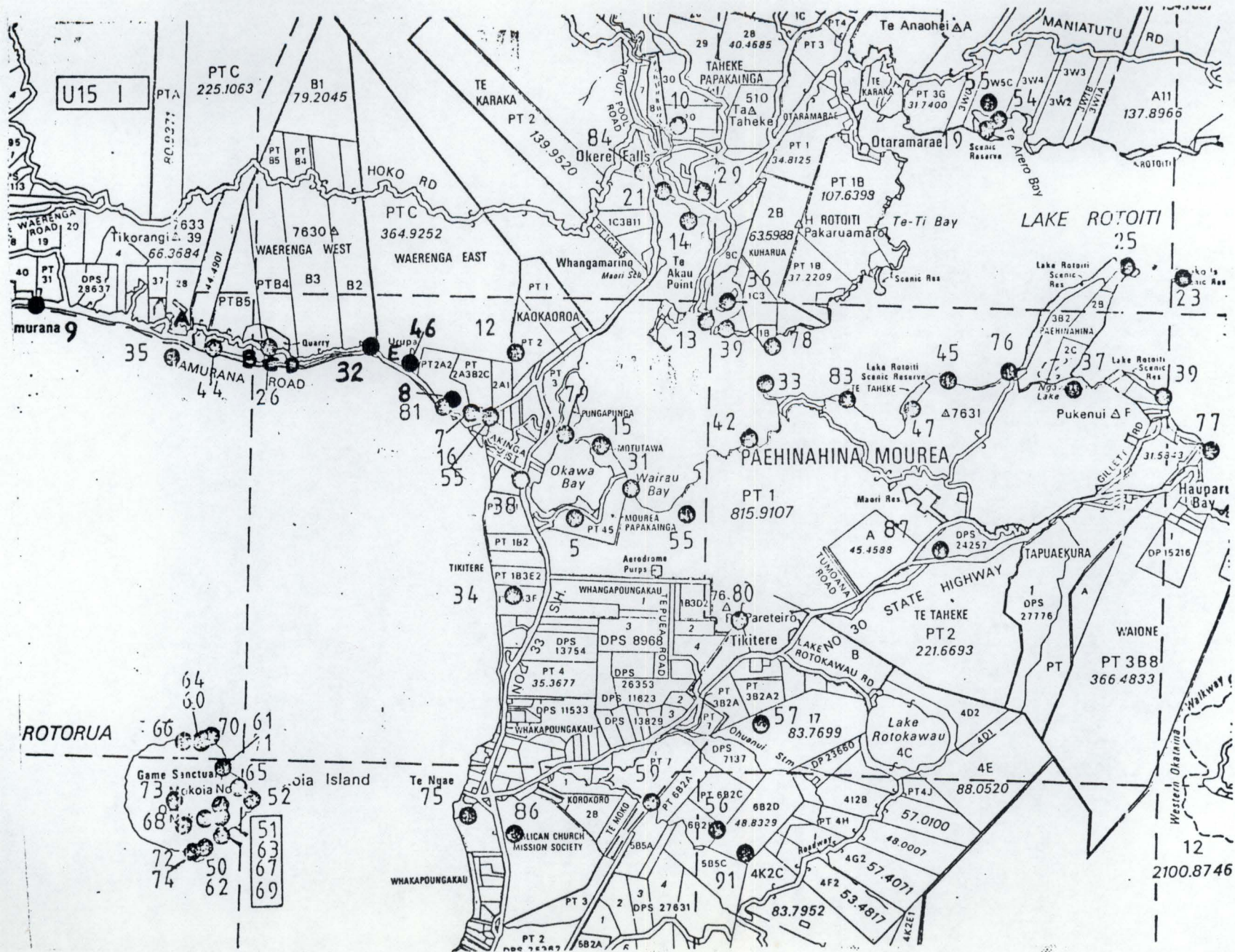
---

1. Stafford, D. (1967:132).

2. Partition of MANGOREWA KAHAROA; (15-2-1897) Mita Taupopoki.

NEW ZEALAND HISTORIC PLACES TRUST: ROTORUA COUNTY 1982





Anei ngā ingoa o ngā pā i te takiwā o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI<sup>1</sup>

- 6. PUKEROA
- 18. ORAKEIKOHUNGA (ORAKEIKOHANGA)
- 43. TIHEIA
- 92. PUHIRUA
- 28. PUKEKURA
- 41. WERIWERI
- 20. KAIKAITAHUNA
- 24. PUKEHINAHINA
- 9. NGAHUAPIRI (OHUAPIRI)
- 22. WHAKAEKETAHUNA
- 46. MOKAIWAKANUI D. STAFFORD
  
- A. TUPAKARIA
- B. TAWARAUNGAHE }
- C. TE RANGITAUKURA }
- D. TE ANAKERUIWI }
- E. WAERENGA }
- F. ORANGIKAHUI D. STAFFORD

Anei tā TIAKIWA.<sup>2</sup>

- 8. PARUAHARANUI
- 32. MANAWAKOITI
- 46. TE WHATAANGANGA

---

1. Nā te "NEW ZEALAND HISTORIC PLACES TRUST", 1982 Rotorua County te mapi.

2. Tiakiwa, I. (pers.comm.) Tihema 1985.

(1) Ko PUERUA maunga:



J. Flavell, 1985

(2) Koia nei ngā tīwatawata o PUKEHINAHINA:



J. Flavell, 1985

I ngā wā o mua, i hāere mai ngā kaimahi a te Kāwanatanga kia kite i te tokomaha o ngā iwi Māori o te motu. Ko ngā whika e whai ake nei, e whakaatu ana hoki i te rahi o ngā karangatanga o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i ngā tau, 1874, 1878 me te tau 1881, ēngari, he āhua hē ēnei whika nō te mea,

- (1) Kei roto ētahi tāngata i ngā karangatanga e rua, arā kua moe ētahi ki roto, kua moe hoki ētahi ki waho o te iwi.
- (2) He āhua wehewehe ngā hapu, ngā iwi.
- (3) Kāore pea e tika ana, ko ngā tau o tēnā o tēnā, i hoatu nā e rātou ki ngā kaimahi.
- (4) I noho wehewehe te Māori, kāore rātou i noho i tētahi wāhi anake. Nō reira, he tino uaua te mahi kaute a ngā kaimahi.

Ki te āta titiro ki ngā whika :

- (1) He tino maha atu ngā pakeke i ngā tamariki.
- (2) He hapū tino nui rawa atu a NGĀTI KERERU ki roto i te rohe o MAKETU.
- (3) He iti noa iho a NGĀTI NGATA i te tau 1881.

Kei konei hoki ngā whika o te rohe katoa o MAKETU kia kite ai tātou i te rahi me te iti hoki o ētahi atu iwi.

## TAURANGA

TRIBE.	HAPU.	RESIDENCE.	MALES.			FEMALES.			TOTAL
			Under 15.	Over 15.	Total Males.	Under 15.	Over 15.	Total Females.	
Brought forward ...	...	...	121	379	500	140	316	456	966
Ngaiterangi ...	Ngatipukenga ...	Otu ...	8	32	40	7	21	28	68
	Ngatikahu ...	Poteriwhi ...	3	6	9	2	6	8	17
	Ngatitama ...	Poripori ...	0	5	5	1	6	7	12
	Pirirakau ...	Te Puna, Umu-o-Korongaehe ...	7	29	36	7	26	33	69
* Arawa ...	Ngaitirangiwehi ...	Omokoroa ...	6	23	29	5	20	25	54
Ngatiawa ...	Patuwai ...	Motiti ...	17	26	43	7	19	26	69
			162	500	662	160	414	583	1,245

## MAKETU.—F. E. Hamlin, R.M.

Ngatiwhakau ...	Ngatitunohopu ...	Maketu and Rotorua	34	41	75	17	52	69	144
	Ngatipehi ...	"	7	40	47	27	34	61	108
	Ngaiteroroaterangi ...	"	14	45	59	18	28	46	105
Ngatipikiao ...	Ngatitetakina ...	Rotoiti and Maketu	26	33	59	24	26	50	109
	Ngatimakino ...	Roto Ehu, Maketu, and Otamarakau	12	18	30	7	28	35	65
	Ngatibekura ...	Rotoiti and Maketu	8	14	22	5	18	23	45
	Ngatitawhai ...	Rotoiti and Matata	13	38	51	18	31	49	100
	Ngatihinerangi ...	Rotoiti and Maketu	3	4	7	1	1	2	9
	Ngaiterangiunuora ...	"	11	10	21	5	10	15	36
	Ngatirongomai ...	"	8	5	13	1	8	9	22
	Tamakari ...	"	5	7	12	8	2	10	22
	Ngatikawhiti ...	"	17	23	40	6	20	26	66
	Ngatiwahatuoro ...	"	1	2	3	...	2	2	5
* Ngaitirangiwehi	Ngatiparua ...	Rotorua and Maketu	4	21	25	5	15	20	45
	Ngatikereru ...	Rotorua	12	19	31	14	16	30	61
	Ngatitewai ...	"	1	3	4	2	6	8	12
	Ngatiteokotahi ...	"	2	3	5	...	2	2	7
	Ngatiwhakakeu ...	"	8	12	20	4	6	10	30
	Ngatiteruanawa ...	"	4	4	8	1	3	4	12
Ngatiwhakahemo ...	...	Maketu	...	2	2	1	2	3	5
Uenukukopako ...	...	Rotorua	11	26	37	10	24	34	71
Ngaitirangiteaoero ...	...	Rotorua and Te Puke	8	20	28	2	16	18	46
Ngatipukenga ...	...	Maketu	2	2	4	7	3	10	14
Waitaha ...	...	Te Puke	2	8	10	5	9	14	24
Ngatipukeko ...	...	Maketu and Rangitaiki	2	3	5	2	1	3	8
Ngatiwhainoa ...	...	Maketu	...	1	1	...	...	...	1
Ngatiraukawa ...	Ngatitua ...	Rotorua and Horo Iloro	10	23	33	5	25	30	63
Ngatimoko ...	...	Kennana	11	12	23	12	14	26	49
Tapuka ...	...	Te Kahika	15	32	47	15	21	36	83
Ngapuhi ...	...	Rotorua and Te Teko	...	3	3	...	...	...	3
Ngatitua ...	...	Rotorua	6	22	28	8	15	23	51
	Ngatibenga ...	"	2	9	11	2	12	14	25
Tuhourangi ...	Ngatiwahiao ...	Parekarangi and Matata	13	30	43	10	39	49	92
	Ngatitua ...	Wairoa and Matata	5	13	18	7	7	14	32
	Ngatitaoi ...	"	10	16	26	8	17	25	51
	Ngatihinemihii ...	"	7	14	21	8	20	28	49
	Ngatituhonea ...	"	6	16	22	4	13	17	39
	Ngatituhonea ...	"	8	5	13	8	18	26	39
Ngatitu ...	...	Kaiteriri	9	27	36	11	21	32	68
Ngatitatu ...	...	Tiki Tapu	...	1	1	...	1	1	2
Ngatikahuhunu ...	Kabu ...	Rotorua and Te Teko	1	5	6	...	4	4	10
Ngatiwhaoa ...	...	Paeroa	5	19	24	10	15	25	49
Ngaitirangitahi ...	Ngatitihua ...	Tarawera and Matata	17	13	30	13	13	26	56
	Ngatihinerangi ...	"	5	8	13	7	10	17	30
	Ngatimahi ...	"	28	34	62	14	42	56	118
	Ngatitonga ...	"	7	15	22	2	9	11	33
Ngatituharetoa ...	Ngatipeli ...	Te Umuhika	7	18	25	3	16	19	44
	Te Tawera ...	"	17	26	43	10	23	33	76
Ngatiawa ...	Ngatimaoki ...	Rangitaiki	10	21	31	6	17	23	54
	Te Pohokotia ...	"	6	15	21	7	12	19	40
	Ngaitoroa ...	"	2	8	10	2	10	12	22
	Ngatiahi ...	"	3	14	17	3	9	12	29
	Ngaitirangihouhiri ...	"	6	6	12	1	7	8	20
	Te Patutatahi ...	"	3	7	10	...	3	3	22
	Te Pahipoto ...	"	11	16	27	10	22	32	59
	Ngatihikakino ...	"	3	4	7	1	8	9	16
	Ngamahi ...	"	1	3	4	1	5	6	10
Ngatimanawa ...	...	Taurua and Galatea	20	41	61	16	46	62	123
Patuheuheu and Ngatihaka	...	Rangitaiki and Horonanga	28	30	58	20	28	48	106
Ngatiwharo ...	...	Rangitaiki and Ahikereru	29	90	119	17	74	91	210
			526	1,030	1,556	434	965	1,399	2,955

## OPOTIKI

\* Arawa Ngati Kereru Ohiwa 6 25 31 1 20 21 52

## Enclosures.

## TAURANGA DISTRICT—(1)

Name of Tribe.	Name of Hapu.	Residence.	Males over 15 years of age.	Females over 15 years of age.	Males under 15 years of age.	Females under 15 years of age.	Total.
Ngaitirangi	Ngatimohiwhia	Opeoreroa	20	16	6	9	51
	Pirirakau	Te Puna	28	24	5	8	65
	Ngatiwhakama	Papakura	6	8	1	1	16
* Arawa	Ngatirangiwehi	Umuokorongaehe	20	18	4	8	45
Ngatiawa	Patuwai	Motiti	20	18	15	11	64
Waikato	Ngatihau	Opureroa	1	1	1	1	4
			438	364	185	149	1,086

## MAKETU DISTRICT.

Ngaterangitihe	Ngatitewhareiti	Matata	25	30	27	27	109
	Ngatitutangata	"	15	14	6	13	48
	Ngati-Ihu	"	3	1	3	2	9
	Ngatihinehus	"	8	8	9	3	28
	Ngati-te-Apiti	"	6	3	5	2	16
	Ngatihape	"	5	2	...	...	7
	Ngatiputu	"	4	3	1	2	10
	Ngati-Ihu	Tarawera	16	18	10	15	59
Tuhourangi	Ngatitutea	Te Wairoa and Matata	15	11	9	5	40
	Ngatiuruhina	"	10	11	4	6	31
	Ngatituhonoa	"	7	6	7	2	22
	Ngatihinemihhi	Te Wairoa	25	22	9	10	66
	Ngatitaoi	"	21	22	20	9	72
	Ngati-te-Apiti	"	4	3	1	...	8
	Ngatitu	Kaiteriria	17	17	11	15	60
	Ngatiwhiao	Parekarangi	29	30	15	21	95
Ngatiwhakaue	Ngatiterorooterangi	Rotorua and Maketu	36	34	22	9	101
	Ngatitunohopu	"	31	35	23	12	101
	Ngatipehi	"	48	43	23	19	133
	Ngatituara	Horohoro and Rotorua	19	13	11	6	49
	Ngatitura	Rotorua	27	21	9	19	76
	Ngatitamatera	"	5	6	2	2	15
Ngatiraukawa	Ngatikea	Horohoro and Rotorua	13	15	9	8	45
Ngatienukukopako	...	Rotorua	25	18	15	9	67
	Ngatirangiteaorere	"	36	25	14	8	83
* Ngatirangiwehi	Ngatiteokotahi	"	12	9	3	2	26
	Ngatiwhakakea	"	21	19	6	3	49
	Ngatikereru	"	48	32	15	9	104
	Ngatingata	"	12	13	7	13	45
Ngatipikiao	Ngatiparua	"	15	13	13	10	51
	Ngatitarawhai	Rotoiti and Maketu	32	18	13	8	71
	Ngatitetakinga	"	36	25	22	20	103
	Ngatihinekura	"	17	15	9	2	43
	Ngatirongomai	"	15	9	7	2	33
	Ngatirangiuruora	"	8	9	4	2	23
	Ngatikawhiti	"	10	6	5	1	22
	Ngatitamateatutahi	"	12	7	5	1	25
	Ngatitamakari	"	5	5	2	8	20
	Ngatimakino	Rotoiti, Maketu, and Otamarakau	22	17	12	6	57
Ngatipukenga	...	Maketu	4	2	2	1	9
Ngatiwhakabema	...	"	3	3	1	2	9
Waitaha	...	Te Puke	5	5	4	4	18
Tapuika	Ngatimoko	Kenana	10	7	5	7	29
	Ngatitubeke	Rangiuru	8	7	2	3	20
	Ngatimarukukeri	"	11	7	4	7	29
	Ngatiruanguutu	"	7	6	5	5	23
	Ngatikuri	"	5	4	...	3	12
Ngatiwhaoa	...	Paeros	17	16	4	11	48
			785	665	415	354	2,219

88  
TAURANGA DISTRICT—

Principal Tribe.	Sub-tribe or Hapu.	Usual Residence.	Males.		Females.		Total
			Under 15.	Over 15.	Under 15.	Over 15.	
Ngaiterangi ...	Ngaitauwhao ...	Rangiwaen ...	4	10	1	11	26
	Patutobora ...	" ...	8	10	5	9	32
	Te Ngare ...	Opounui ...	7	18	7	15	47
	Ngaituwhiwhia ...	Opureora ...	6	15	5	12	38
	Ngatimura ...	Kutaroa ...	4	18	2	12	31
	Ngaitamarawaho ...	Huria ...	14	28	7	23	72
	Ngatihangarau ...	Peterehema ...	7	26	16	22	71
	Ngatipango ...	Wairoa ...	4	11	1	9	25
	Ngatikahu ...	Wairoa and Kaimai ...	4	13	3	11	31
	Ngatirangi ...	Hubarua ...	2	6	...	7	15
	Pirirakau ...	Raropua ...	4	20	7	16	47
	Ngatirau ...	Te Rereatukahia, Katikati ...	4	9	7	7	27
	Ngatiteoteo ...	Te Rereatukahia and Paki-waha, Katikati ...	4	12	...	7	23
	Ngatihurimaoro ...	Tuapiro, Katikati ...	5	4	2	3	14
	Urungawera ...	" ...	1	15	4	11	31
Arawa ...	" ...	Mayor Island ...	2	5	4	7	18
	Ngatirangiwehehi ...	Hubarua ...	4	23	5	22	54
			142	410	122	346	1,020

MAKETU DISTRICT.

Arawa ...	Waitaha ...	Te Puke ...	...	5	7	7	19
	Ngatitubeke ...	Rangiuru ...	...	5	...	4	9
	Ngatikiri ...	" ...	9	24	7	19	59
	Ngatimoko ...	Kenana ...	...	7	1	7	15
	* Ngatikereru ...	Te Puke and Maketu ...	1	13	3	14	31
	Ngatipukenga ...	Maketu ...	...	5	2	3	10
	Ngatiwhakahemo ...	" ...	...	2	1	3	6
	Ngatipehi ...	" ...	12	21	10	13	56
	Ngatitunahopu ...	" ...	1	15	5	15	36
	Ngatitetakanga ...	" ...	7	11	3	11	32
	Ngatihinekura ...	" ...	2	9	3	14	28
	Ngatikauiti ...	" ...	7	12	5	8	32
	Ngatikerangiunuora ...	" ...	3	8	3	7	21
	Ngatimakino ...	" ...	6	11	2	11	30
	Arawa and Ngatiawa	" ...	Otamarakau ...	5	18	4	16
Ngatirangitihi ...		Matata ...	48	60	42	62	212
Te Tawera ...		Te Umuhika ...	12	30	13	33	88
Ngatituwharetoa ...		Tawhitinui ...	2	19	4	10	35
			115	275	115	257	762

ROTORUA DISTRICT.

Arawa ...	Ngatiterorooterangi ...	Rotorua ...	20	28	9	30	87	
	Ngatitunahopu ...	" ...	15	23	9	33	85	
	Ngatipehi ...	" ...	16	32	17	22	87	
	Ngatitira ...	" ...	10	22	15	19	66	
	Ngatitamatera ...	" ...	2	5	1	7	15	
	Ngatituara ...	" ...	11	20	4	14	49	
	Ngatikauawa ...	" ...	15	23	8	18	64	
	Ngatirangitesaurere ...	" ...	6	16	8	19	49	
	* Ngatiteokotahi ...	" ...	...	9	6	5	20	
	* Ngatiwhakakeu ...	" ...	5	6	1	7	19	
	* Ngatikereru ...	" ...	11	28	5	24	68	
	* Ngatingata ...	" ...	...	4	...	4	8	
	Ngatitetakanga ...	Rotoiti ...	17	23	11	19	70	
	Ngatihinekura ...	" ...	9	11	2	15	37	
	Ngatirongomai ...	" ...	10	9	...	8	27	
	Ngatirangiunuora ...	" ...	6	6	2	9	23	
	Ngatikauiti ...	" ...	2	6	3	2	13	
	Ngatitamateatutahi ...	" ...	10	16	2	12	40	
	Ngatiterawhai ...	" ...	17	16	7	14	54	
	Ngatiparua ...	Wairenga, Rotorua ...	11	9	10	10	40	
	Ngatihinemihhi ...	Tarawera ...	14	14	10	18	56	
	Ngatitutea ...	" ...	14	15	6	12	47	
	Ngatitaoi ...	" ...	12	24	6	17	59	
	Ngatituohonos ...	" ...	12	12	11	17	52	
	Ngatiuruhaia ...	Tarawera, Wairoa, and Waitangi ...	13	15	12	27	67	
	Ngatitu ...	Kaiteriria ...	9	24	8	20	61	
	Ngatiwahiao ...	Parekarangi, Te Whakarowarewa ...	24	35	20	33	112	
				291	456	193	435	1,375

Ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki tai?

I ngā tau kua pahure ake nei, tae noa mai ki nāianeī tonu, e rongō ana tātou i ngā kōrero mō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki tai, otirā, mō WAITAHA-NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, ki runga i ngā marae maha o TE ARAWA whānui. I te tīmatanga o tēnei tuhinga, i kimihia e au, ngā kōrero i whakamārama mai mehemea rānei, e rua kē ngā wehenga o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, mehemea nō te iwi kotahi tātou, ā, i tīmataria ngā wāhanga e rua nei i te wā, i whai whenua ngā iwi katoa o ROTORUA, o TE PUKE, o TAURANGA moana hoki. Kāore e kore, he tokomaha ngā tāngata o te iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI e noho tata ana ki MANOEKA ā, e whai pānga ana hoki ki te iwi.

Kua tukuna hoki e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki TE AWAHOU, he wāhanga o te moni e tukuna nei e te Kaitiaki Māori ki a rātou o TE PUKE, otirā ki a rātou o HARAKI. I te tau 1960 e pēnei ana te whakaaro o te Komiti Marae ki TE AWAHOU.<sup>1</sup>

"Nā te Tiamana i whakatakoto te mōtini kia tukuna atu e tātou kia kotahi toru (1/3) o ngā moni katoa, e puritia nei e te Kaitiaki Māori mō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, hei whakapaipai ake i tō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI whare ki MANOEKA, TE PUKE, ā, kia tukuna hoki, kia rua toru (2/3) mō tō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI marae ki TE AWAHOU-ROTORUA. Nā T. Clarke i tautoko."

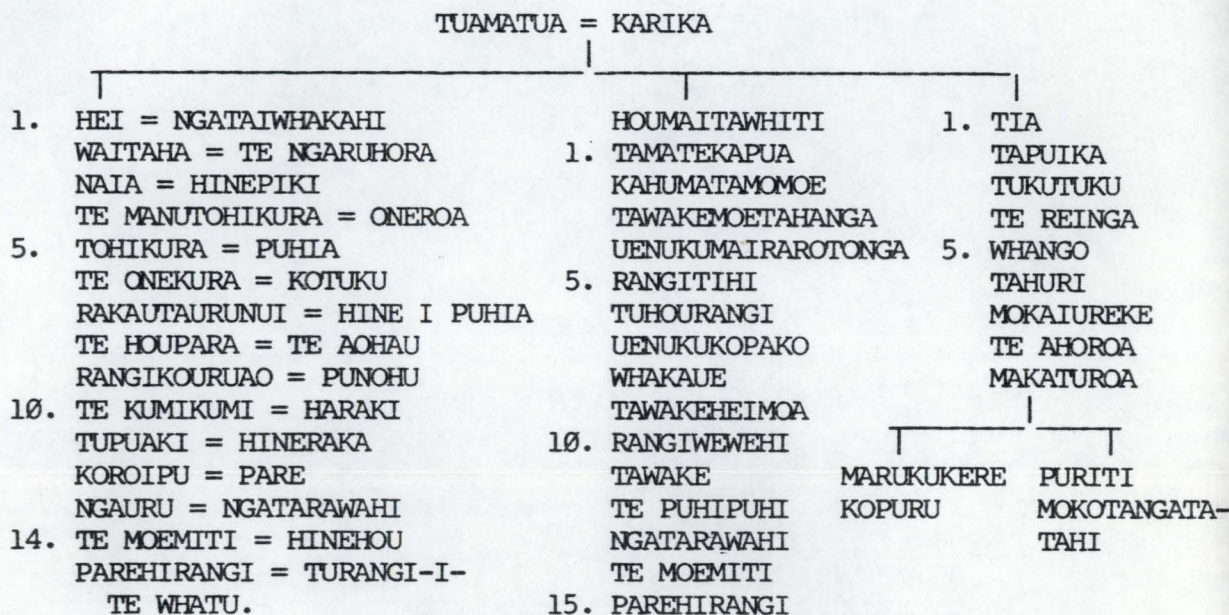
I noho tata mai hoki a WAITAHA ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i ngā rā o mua hoki, nō reira, kāore e kore, i moe rātou i a rātou anō. Anei te whakapapa o TIMI WATA RIMINI rāua ko TAKAANUI TARAKAWA,<sup>2</sup> e taea nei e

---

1. Pukapuka Meneti: NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki TE AWAHOU. He hui o te Komiti Marae; 15 HŪRAE 1960 i TAWAKEHEIMOĀ.

2. Tarakawa, T. (1893:242).

tātou te kite tō tātou piringa ki a tātou anō arā, ki te taha o te tipuna nei o HEI.



Hāunga ēnei kōrero e pēnei ana te whakamārama a TAME McCAUSLAND<sup>1</sup> i tukuna ki a ia e PAKAKE LEONARD. Ki tā TAME i kii nei a PAKAKE "Kotahi anake a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, arā, kei TE AWAHOU". Ki tā TAME "Ko WAITAHA a WAITAHA, ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI".

---

1. NŌ WAITAHA me NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te rangatira nei.

Kāore e tino nui ngā kōrero mō te iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i tēnei rau tau ēngari ki ētahi kōrero, i noho wehewehe te iwi nei, "i noho kē mai tēnā i kona, noho kē mai tēnā i kona, noho kē mai tēnā i kona. Ka aituā, ka huihui mai rātou. Ka mutu te Aituā, kua hoki anō ki roto i ā rātou kēti ka katia mai te kēti. E pērā ana te noho a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i tērā taima".<sup>1</sup>

Ki tā MOHI<sup>2</sup> anō, i te tuwheratanga o TAWAKEHEIMOĀ, i tīmata a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te hokihoki mai, ki te whakakotahi i a rātou anō. Koia nā te take i tapaina ake e rātou, ko te tupuna whare nei ko TAWAKEHEIMOĀ kia uru katoa mai a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Koia nei te tīmatanga, ā, e ai ki ngā kōrero a ngā kaumātua, ko PAKAKE LEONARD te rangatira tino pukumahi ki te whakakotahi i ngā karangatanga katoa o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, ā, e rua tekau mā rima tau te roa o āna mahi.

---

1. Ta Mohi (Hui Kaumātua: Hepetema 1985).

2. Ibid.

KO TE WĀHANGA TUAWHA

He aha te tohu o te rangatira?

He whare whakairo tū ki te pā tūwatawata!

He whare whakairo tū ki te maheu, he kai nā te ahi!

Ko ngā kōrero e whai ake nei, he kōrero mō ngā taonga whakahirahira a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, arā mō ngā tūpuna whare, nō ngā rā o mua tae noa ki tēnei rā. Kāore e kore, he nui kē noa atu ngā whare i tua atu o ēnei whare ka whai ake nei, ēngari ko ēnei ngā whare, kua rongona rānei kua kitea rānei e te tangata. Ki taku mōhio, he mea hōu te whare whakairo ā tāua te Māori ā, ahakoa i tū whakahihī nei ngā whakairo i waho i runga rānei, ko ngā taha kē he punga, he rākau noa iho. I roto i ēnei whare, ko ngā whakapapa, ko ngā karakia, ko ngā kōrero, ā, ahakoa, kāore e taea te kite ēnei mea, koia nei te wāhi i whārikihia ai e ngā koroua me ngā kuia, ngā kōrero tūpuna katoa.

Kei te pērā tonu i ēnei rā, ēngari, kei te whakatinanatia e ngā whakairo ngā kōrero i kōrerohia ai e ngā koroua, e ngā kuia i ngā rā o mua.

Nā ngā whakaahua i mahia e ngā kaiwhakaahua, kei te mau tonu te āhua, te hanga o aua whare. Nō te mea, he tino tawhito ēnei whare, e taupatupatu ana ngā kōrero ā ngā kaumātua, me ngā pukapuka e whakamārama ana, i ngā wāhi i tū ai ēnei whare.

Kua ngaro katoa ēnei tūpuna whare, ā, i ēnei rā ko TAWAKEHEIMOA te whare e whakaari ana i ēnei kōrero katoa. Ki taku rongu, i te nuinga o ngā wā, ko ngā poupou he heketanga iho i te tūpuna whare. Ēngari, e heke mai ana te nuinga o ngā poupou i roto i a TAWAKEHEIMOA ki a ia anō, e pā ana rānei ki ngā kōrero mō tana waka mō TE ARAWA. Kāti rā ngā kōrero mō ngā poupou i tēnei wā.

KO TAWAKEHEIMO

Ki tā TE WAHAROA,<sup>1</sup> rangatira o TE ARAWA, ko TAWAKEHEIMO he wharenuī tawhito no NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Ko te kōrero e whai ake he kōrero mō tēnei whare i tahuna nei e NGĀTI WHAKAUE, i ngā rā o mua.

"Ko te iwi nona tena pa<sup>2</sup>, ko TAPUIKA; nga rangatira o taua iwi ko TE KOATA, ko RAKAWHATI, ko WHANGANUI. Na, tera ano tetehi tangata o NGATI IHENGA, ko KATU te ingoa. I haere a KATU ki WAIKATO kia kite i nga tangata o reira. Ka homai e WAIKATO ki a ia kotahi te toki me te mako-taniwha. A, i haere mai a RAKAWHATI raua ko WHANGANUI ki WAIKATO ka tupeke (tutaki) kia KATU. Ka hoki mai a KATU ki PUHIRUA. Ka tae a RAKAWHATI me WHANGANUI ki WAIKATO ka korero mai te tangata-whenua, "mehemea kaore i tutaki korua i a KATU?" Karanga atu a RAKAWHATI, "Ae, ki te huarahi." Ka ki mai te tangata whenua "He taonga i a KATU;" ka whakaaturia te ingoa o nga taonga, he toki, he mako. Ka hoki mai enei rangatira. Ka mau ki te huarahi a KATU me tona whaea, ka hopukia, ka murua nga taonga, ka hoki atu ki TE PEHU ki ta raua pa.

Ka hoki mai a KATU, ka tae mai ki PUHIRUA me te tangi. Ka patairia e NGATI RANGIWEWEHI, "He aha te take o to tangi?" Ka ki atu a KATU ko a raua taonga kua murua e RAKAWHATI raua ko WHANGANUI.

Ka haere nga uri o te tangata whenua ki TE PEHU ki te tono utu mo te murunga, kia homai te kakahu - waero hei utu. Kaore i homai. Ka karanga mai a RAKAWHATI, "He whakahihi ta koutou ki te haere mai ki te tono utu. Kaore e hoatu". Ka hoki mai te ope ki PUHIRUA.

- 
1. Cowan J. (1908:227), "The Story of Te Pehu Pa." J.P.S. 17. I noho a TE WAHAROA i UTUHINA i te tau 1907, nāna tēnei kōrero ki a COWAN.
  2. Ehara tēnei i te pā o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

I muri, ka haere mai a TE KOATA ki ROTORUA. Ka tae mai ki PUHIRUA, ka murua e NGATI-RANGIWEWEHI nga taonga a TE KOATA. Ka haere atu taua rangatira ki KAWAHA, ka korero ki a NGATI WHAKAUE kua murua tona taonga. Katahi ka haere teteahi tangata o NGATI WHAKAUE me te kaki-pora ki tona ringa, e tahu ana, hei tahu i te wharenui a NGATI RANGIWEWEHI ki PUHIRUA ko "TAWAKEHEIMO" te ingoa. Kia tae ki reira, ka kuhua he kakahu e tahu ana ki te tuparu o te whare, ka waiho atu, a ka hoki mai taua tangata ki KAWAHA. Ka wera i te ahi, ka kite a NGATI RANGIWEWEHI, ka haere mai ki te tangi mo tera whare e tahu ana. Nui atu te riri a NGATI RANGIWEWEHI. A, ka haere nga tangata o PUHIRUA ki TE PUNA-I-HANGARUA (HAMURANA) ka rokhanganga teteahi kuia o reira, o TAPUIKA, ko WAITARERE tona ingoa. Ka haria mai te kuia e NGATI RANGIWEWEHI ki PUHIRUA, e ka ana te whare nui, ka whiua te kuia i roto i te ahi, hei ngaki i te weranga; ka mate. He utu tenei mo te toki a KATU.

I muri mai ka haere he ope ki te whawhai ki TE PEHU - ka whawhai ka hinga te pa, ka mate nga tangata. Katahi ka haere te ope ki te whawhai ki tera pa, TE WETA, ki te taha uru o TE PEHU. Ka hinga te pa, ka mate nga tangata o roto; ka horo katoa. Ka rere nga morehu, ko TE KOATA, ko RAKAWHATI, ko WHANGANUI ma, ka oma ki te ana ki nga rua nohoanga-tangata ki TE PEHU. Ka noho ki reira; ka ora nga rangatira o TAPUIKA. Ka hoki mai te ope ki ROTORUA.

Na TAPUIKA i mahi enei rua; tawhito rawa nga rua, nga ana."

Mehemea rānei, i hoki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te taha raki o TE AWAHOU awa i muri atu o te tahuna o TAWAKEHEIMO e tētahi o NGĀTI WHAKAUE, mehemea rānei, i noho tonu tētahi wāhanga a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te taha tonga i te wā o TAWAKEHEIMO mā, o RANGIWEWEHI mā, kāore au i te tino mōhio. Waihoki, he wharenui tō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te taha tonga o te awa, koia nei te wāhi, e noho ana te iwi i ēnei rā.

KO TE PUREI



National Museum of New Zealand

TE PUREI

He whare nui tēnei nō te whānau o TE WHEORO PITINI. I heke mai te whānau nei i a NGARARANUI rāua ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. I ngā rā o mua i tū tēnei whare i TE AWAHOU ēngari, ka hokona, ā, ka haria atu ki NGONGOTAHA hei Scout Den mō te tāone nei. Kei te tū te whare nei ki runga i te wāhi e kiia ana, ko te māra kūmara tuatahi o TE ARAWA i tō rātou taenga mai ki tēnei rohe! Karekau he whakairo o roto, o waho hoki i ēnei rā.

E pēnei ana tētahi whakapapa mō tēnei tupuna.<sup>2</sup>

Ko RANGITIHI  
 Ko TUHOURANGI  
 Ko KAHUHUNU  
 Ko UENUKUKOPAKO  
 Ko TAMATERANUI  
 Ko RANGIHURUPAPA  
 Ko TURA KIRAE  
 Ko RANGI MANGARAKAU  
 Ko WATUAOHIA  
 Ko WHAKAUETAONGA  
 Ko TE OKOTAHI  
 Ko HINETU  
 Ko TE PUREI

- 
1. Cresswell, J.C.M. (1977:51) Maori Meeting Houses of the North Island, P.C.S. Publications, Auckland University Press.
  2. GNZMMSS, No. 81, (1849:32) Auckland Public Library.



National Museum of New Zealand



4014-65

KO WAIKOU

**Ko WHAKAUE**



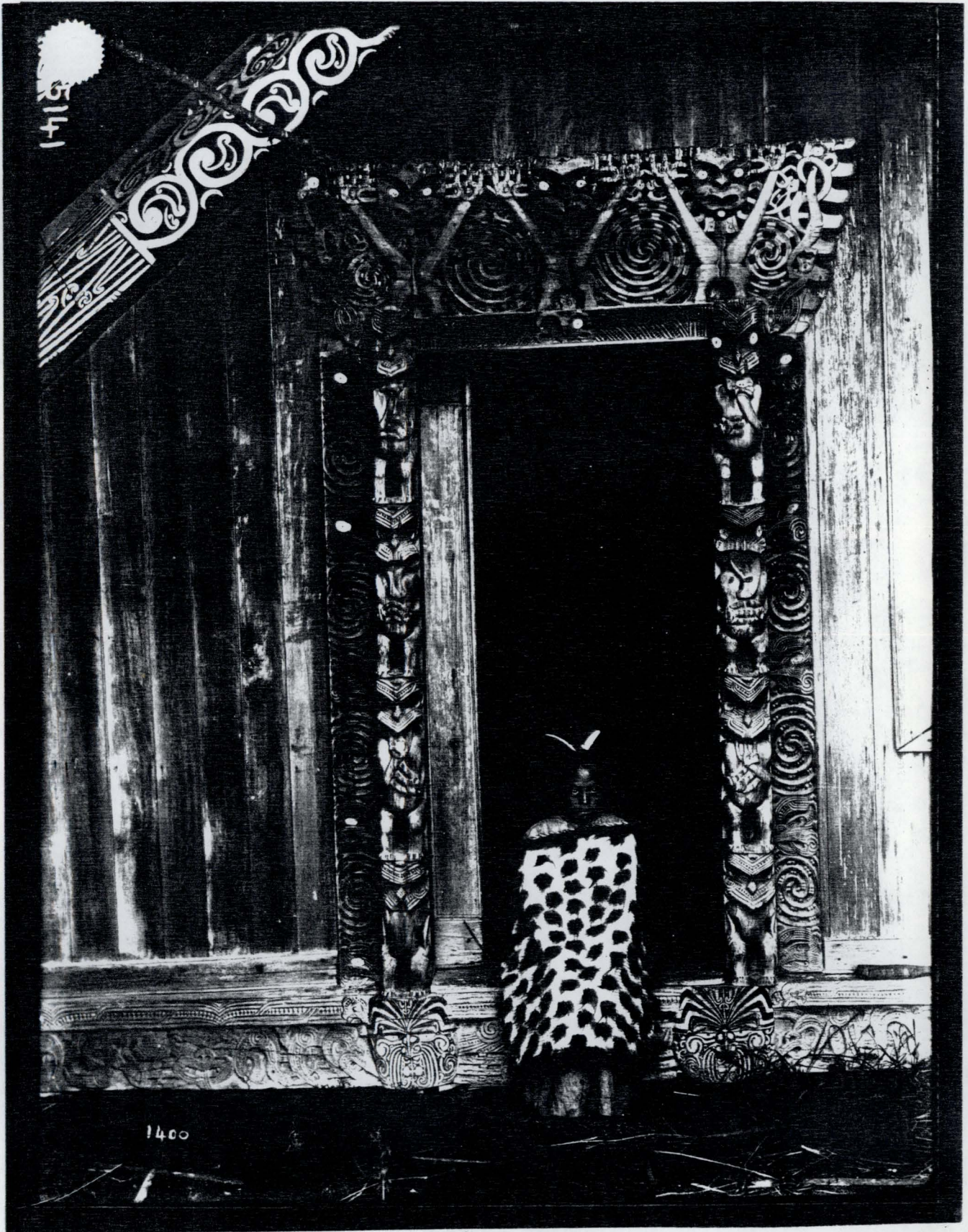
**E.W. Payton (Rotorua Museum)**

Ko te awa o TE AWAROHU (Ko te takoteko o WHAKAUIE tērā i muri).



E. W. Payton (Rotorua Museum)

Ko te kumaha o WHAKAUE



National Museum of New Zealand

KO WHAKAUE I

Kei te whare taonga o ROTORUA ētahi wāhanga o te whare tipuna e kiia nei ko WHAKAUE. Kātahi anō ēnei taonga ka hoki mai ki te kāinga, mai i te whare taonga o Ōtautahi [1985].

I hanga tēnei whare i te tau 1885<sup>1</sup> i TE AWAHOU<sup>2</sup>. Nā NGĀTI KERERU tētahi o ngā hapū o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i hanga, ā, ko WIREMU MAIHI TE RANGIKAHEKE (arā ko MAIHI TARAWARU) tētahi o ngā tino rangatira o taua hapū i taua wā. Ki tā PHILLIPPS<sup>3</sup> i tū tata tēnei whare ki te awa o TE AWAHOU e tata ana hoki ki te whare karakia tawhito. Ki tā FLAVELL,<sup>4</sup> e kōrero ana a PHILLIPPS mō te whare karakia o TE KOOTI i a ia e kōrero ana mō te wāhi o tēnei whare, ēhara i te whare karakia tawhito e mōhiotia ake nei e tātou i tēnei wā. Ki a ia anō, i tū kē te whare nei ki te taha tonga o te awa, arā, ki MAXWELL RD me GLOUCESTER RD.

Nā TE RANGIKAHEKE i whakairo, ā, i te mea, he whanaunga ētahi o OHINEMUTU me TE AWAHOU nō ngā tohunga whakairo, koia, nā TE TAUPUA rāua ko TE TEEPA i hanga, i whakaahua. Ko TE TAUPUA tētahi o ngā tohunga whakairo o TAMATEKAPUA whare. Koia tētahi o ngā tino tohunga i tōna wā.

E ai ki ngā kōrero, i hāere atu ngā tāngata i mōrehutia i muri o te hūtanga mai o TARAWERA maunga, ka noho rātou i waenganui i a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i roto hoki o tēnei whare mō te kotahi tau.

- 
1. Cresswell, J.C.M. (1977:63).
  2. Ki tā Simmonds D. (1985:131) Whakairo: Maori Tribal Art Oxford University Press. "Nā Wiremu Maihi Te Rangikaheke i whakairo i te tau 1887."
  3. Phillipps, W.J. (1946:27) "Carved Meeting Houses of Te Arawa", Dominion Museum Records in Ethnology.
  4. Flavell, K. (pers.comm.)

Nā NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i manaaki, i āwhina, i whāngai, te iwi i parekuratia nei i te tau 1886.<sup>1</sup>

I hoatu e te Kāwanatanga ētahi whenua ki te iwi i parekuratia nei i tētahi wāhi kē atu. I riro i ētahi o ngā tāngata o TARAWERA ētahi whenua i TE AROHA ēngari, kāore ētahi i pai ki te rohe whenua i hōmai e te Kāwanatanga ki tēnā, ki tēnā o taua iwi.

Ki tā Phillipps<sup>2</sup> i tōna rongu, i tae atu a TE KOOTI RIKIRANGI, te pou o te hāhi RINGATU ki te whakatuwheratanga o WHAKAUE ēngari, kāore ia i mōhio mehemea, he tino pono tēnei kōrero.<sup>3</sup>

**TE ARAWA: TE AWAHOU. c 1870**<sup>4</sup>

Nā TIAKIAWA TAHURIORANGI tēnei kōrero ki a Phillipps.<sup>5</sup>

Ko TE ARAWA tētahi waka i OKATAINA, ka kawea ki ROTOITI e ngā tāngata o MOUREA i ngā wā i hiahiatia ai e rātou te waka. I tētahi wā, ka hoatu ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI o TE AWAHOU, ā, ka tapahia e rātou te waka nei hei poro rākau mō ngā whakairo mō tō rātou tipuna whare. I whakaingoahia e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te whare nei, ko TE ARAWA hei tohu whakamaharatanga ki tēnei waka. Nō mua i te tau 1870, i hanga ai tēnei whare. Nā WERO tētahi tino tohunga whakairo i mahi. Ko ngā maihi me te tekoteko anake ngā mea i whakairohia, ā he punga te nuinga o te whare. Ki ētahi, i tū tēnei whare i mua mai i te wāhi e kiia nei

---

1. Cresswell, J.C.M. (1977:73).

2. Phillipps, W.J. (1946:28).

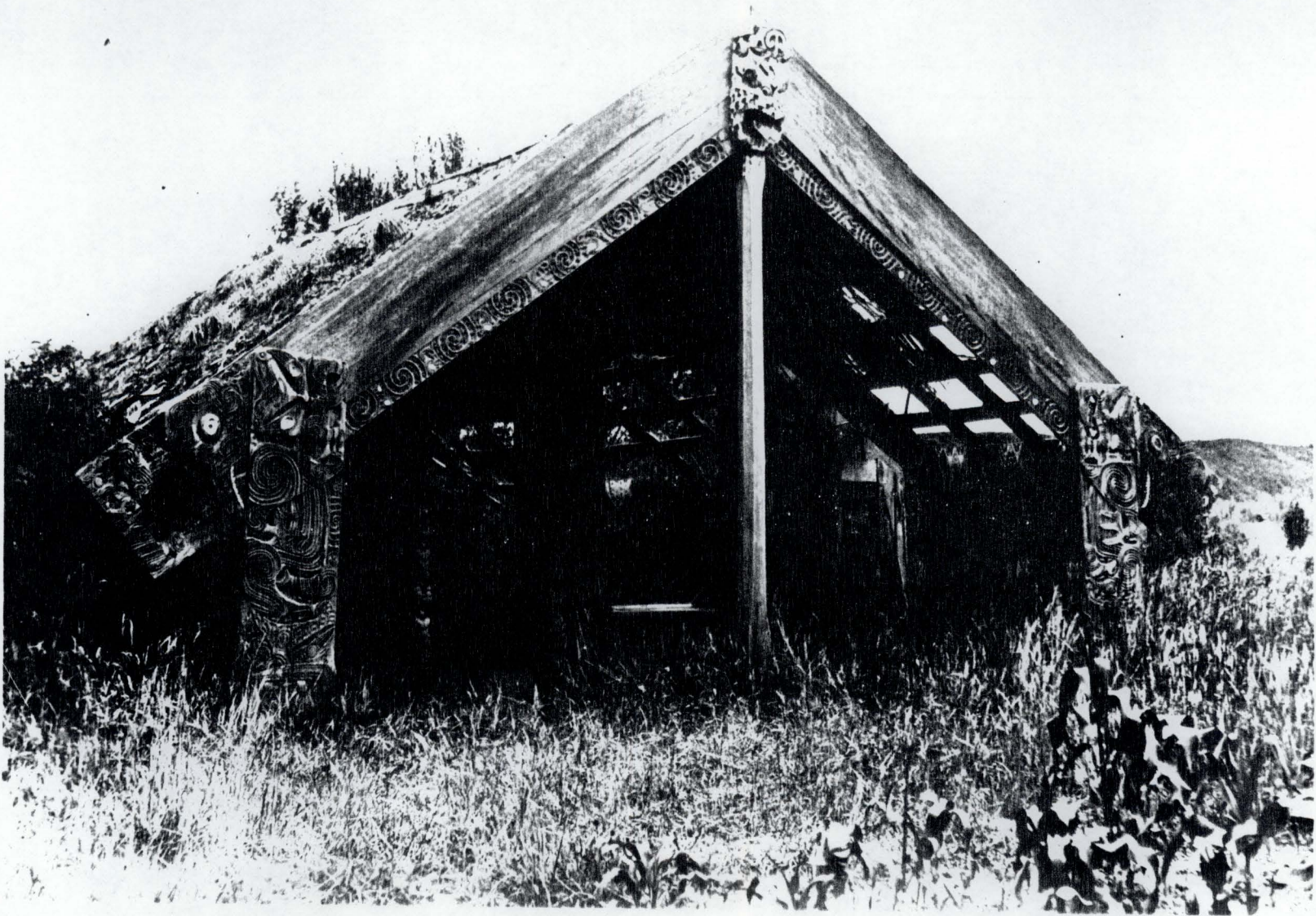
3. He mea tautoko e ngā kōrero a CRESSWELL, J.C.M. Ibid.

4. Cresswell, J. (Ibid:47).

5. Phillips, W.J. (Ibid:75).

ko TE WARA,<sup>1</sup> ēngari, e ai ki ngā kōrero a PHILLIPPS<sup>2</sup> i tū tata atu te whare nei ki te whare karakia tawhito e tata ana hoki ki a WHAKAUE. Ahakoa, e taupatupatu ana ngā kōrero nei, nā te āhua o ngā whakaahua, me ngā kōrero a PHILLIPPS i a ia e kōrero ana mō WHAKAUE, kei te tika pea tā FLAVELL kōrero. E kōrero kē ana a PHILLIPPS mō te whare karakia o TE KOOTI, ~~kāore~~ mō te whare karakia tawhito e mōhiotia ake nei i ēnei rā. Kei te taha tonga o te awa a TE WARA, ā, i tū hoki te whare o TE KOOTI ki taua taha anō, kāore i te tino tawhiti atu tētahi ki tētahi. Ki tā K. FLAVELL<sup>3</sup> nō NGĀTI NGATA tēnei whare, ā, he hapū tēnei nō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

- 
1. Titiro ki te mapi mō te papa kāinga o TE AWAHOU. Nā K. FLAVELL i kī mai ki ahau.
  2. Phillipps, W.J. (1946:75). Ki tā PHILLIPPS, ko KEPA EHAU tētahi o ngā tino rangatira o TE ARAWA i kite i tēnei wāhi.
  3. Flavell, K. Hui Kaumātua, Māehe 1985.

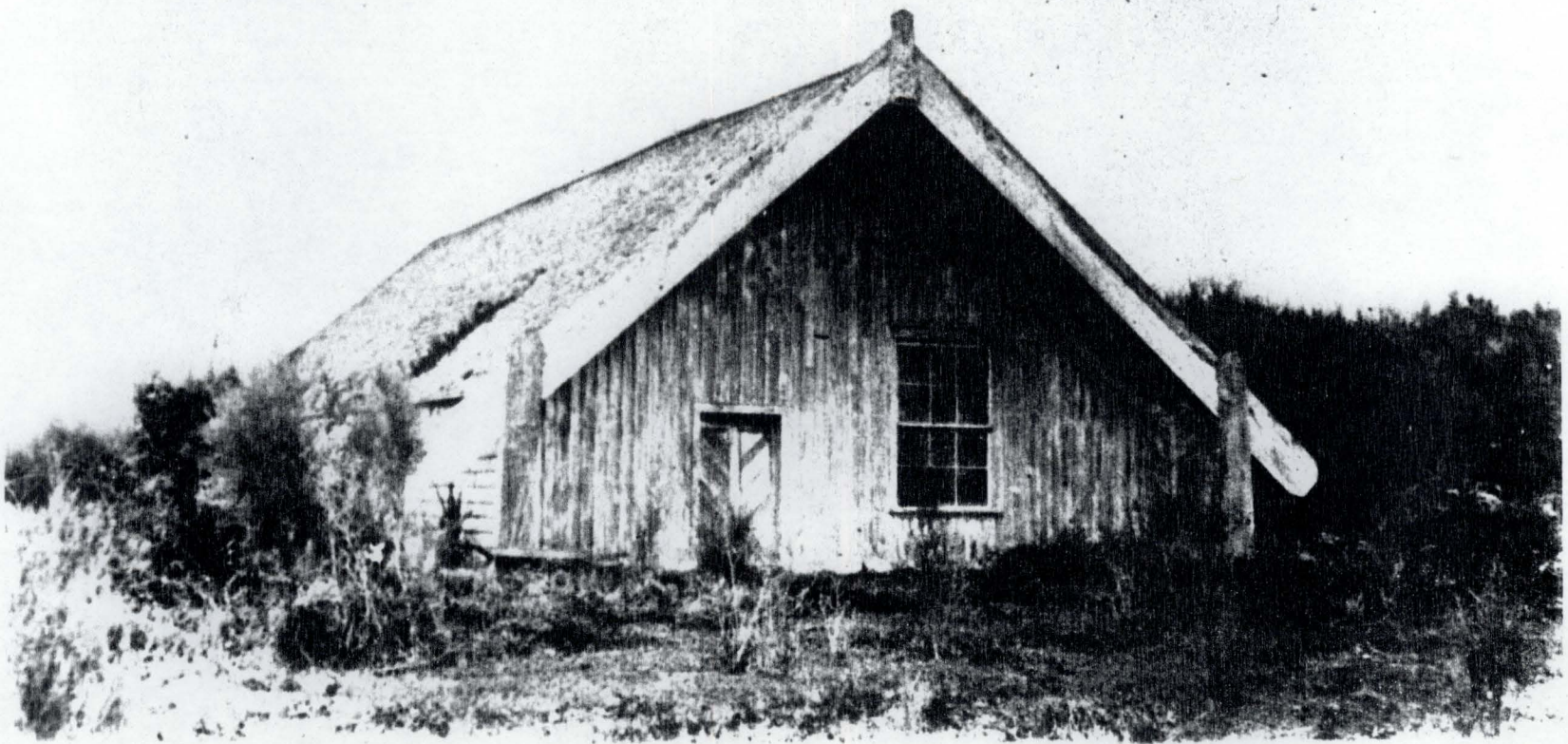


KO TE AWAROU me te whare e kīa nei ko TE ARAWA



E.W. Payton, (Rotorua Museum)

Ko te Whare Karakia o Te Kooti



Turnbull Cowan Collection, (Wellington)

KO TE WHARE O TE KOOTI

I ngā rā o mua, tokomaha ngā tāngata o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i whai atu i ngā kōrero, i ngā kauhau a TE KOOTI RIKIRANGI. Ki tā ētahi o te iwi, nā TE KOOTI i hanga he whare karakia mō tōna hāhi arā, mō ngā tāngata RINGATU, ā, i tū tata atu tēnei whare ki te whare e kiia nei ko WHAKAUE.

Ki tā KATO FLAVELL<sup>1</sup> "Kāore he tangata i hāere ki roto o tēnei wharenuī. E ai ki ngā kōrero, hinga ai taua whare, nā te marumarua, ā, kātahi ka tipuria e te rākau. Ko te rerekētanga, nō te ngāhere kē ngā rākau i tipu ake ki roto, ki waho hoki o te tūnga o te whare."

"I MAXWELL RD me GLOUCESTER RD tēnei whare e tū ana, a ko "TE WERANGA" te ingoa o te wāhi."<sup>2</sup>

KO WHAKAKEU

Ko tēnei te ingoa o te wharekai i te wā o te tipuna whare, o TE WHAKAOKORAU. I te wā, i hui ai a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te whakawhitiwhiti whakaaro mō tētahi whare tipuna hōu, i huri te iwi ki te ingoa o te whare tipuna me te whare kai, kia tū kotahi a TAWAKEHEIMOIA me tana hoa rangatira.<sup>3</sup> Nō reira, ka tapaina te whare kai e rātou ki te ingoa hōu, ki TE AONGAHORO.

E ai ki ngā kōrero, ko te tekoteko o runga o WHAKAKEU he wahine, kāore ngā tino rangatira o taua wā, i kuhu atu ki rō whare mā taua arā, ka hāere kē mā muri. Ki tā FLAVELL<sup>4</sup> nā PAPA TENGA i tapahi iho

---

1. Flavell, K. (pers.comm.)

2. Ibid.

3. Titiro ki ngā kōrero mō TAWAKEHEIMOIA.

4. Flavell, K. Nāna i kii mai. Hui Kaumātua, Māehe 1985.

te tekoteko o runga i tēnei whare. Ki a ia anō nā te koroua rangatira nā HUNUHUNU HAKOPA i tohu ki a ia, kia mahi pēnei. I tū tēnei whare, ki mua o TAWAKEHEIMOQA ki te taha o te awa.

### WHAKAOKORAU

Kāore i te tino mōhiotia, nōnahea, tēnei whare i hangaia ai. Ko HUNE PATINI (arā, ko PITINI) te tohunga nāna i whakairo<sup>1</sup> ā, nō NGARARANUI tēnei tangata.

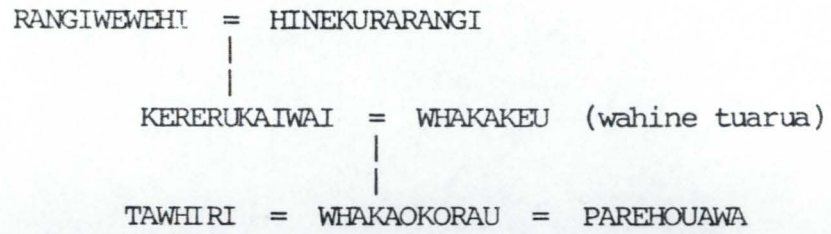
Koia nei te whare nui e mōhio nuitia ana e ngā koroua me ngā kuia i ēnei rā. E ai ki a rātou, i noho wehewehe a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, ko tēnā whānau me tōna whare, ko tēnā whānau me tōna whare, ā, tae noa ki ngā tau toru tekau o muri nei, koia rā te āhua. Ēngari, nā te pukapuka meneti o tēnei whare, e taea te kite, kua tīmata te whakakotahi hāere o te iwi. Ki tāku rongu, i tū tēnei whare ki te whenua kei waenganui i a TAWAKEHEIMOQA me te Whare Karakia hōu. Koia nei hoki te wāhi i hui ai a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te whiriwhiri i ngā take i pā nei ki te iwi. "I hui te iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te 22nd o HĀNUERE, 1903. I hui rātou ki roto i te whare o TE WHAKAOKORAU, ki te whakatū komiti wāhine mō te marae o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki TE AWAHOU. Ka whiriwhirihia e tēnei komiti i raro i te komiti tāne o TE AWAHOU. Ko taua komiti tāne te mana i runga i te marae."<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Phillipps, W.J. (1946:31).

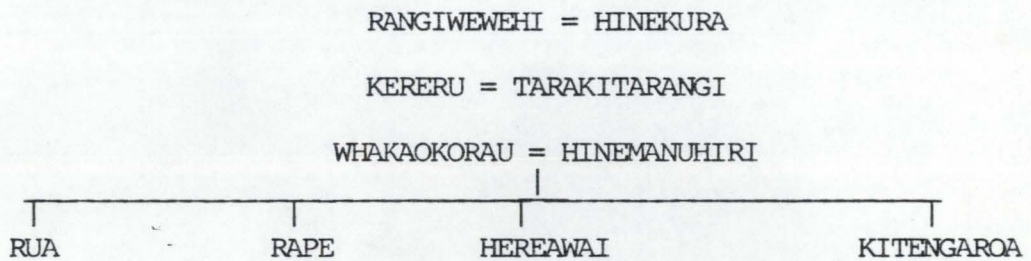
2. Ahipene, D. Hui Kaumātua, Māehe 1985.

Anei ngā whakapapa mō WHAKAOKORAU rāua ko WHAKAKEU.



He mea rerekē tēnei i tā ētahi atu whare, nō te mea, e tū takirua ana ngā tūpuna, arā, te tane me tana wahine.

E pēnei ana ki a STEEDMAN<sup>1</sup>




---

1. Steedman, J.A.W. p.239.

National Museum of New Zealand



3888

1962

KO WEAKOKORAU

KO WHAKOKORAU

Kei muri, ko te piriti ki te  
Whare Karakia tawhito kei mua.



Auckland Institute and Museum

TAWAKEHEIMOĀ<sup>1</sup>

I te tau 1939, i te Paraire te rā tuawhitu o HŪRAE, i te hāwhe pāhi i te whitu o ngā hāora i hui a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te kōrero mō te take tino nui ki a rātou, he whare tipuna hōu. Ko H. TAI MITCHELL te Tiamana i taua hui, ā, e pēnei ana ētahi o ngā whakaritenga i kōrerohia nei e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI kia puāwai ai tēnei moemoeā o rātou otirā o ngā rangatira o te tāone o ROTORUA, o NGONGOTAHA hoki.

"PARAIRE 7 HŪRAE 1939 7.30 pm.

Nā NIKORIMA PAKANA i whakatakoto

Nā TAMAIHAROA TAURI i tautoko te mōtini

"Kia rite tonu te nui, me te āhua o te whare tipuna hōu ki tō TUNOHOPU.<sup>2</sup>

- Ko te tūmanako o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI whānui, kia whakairotia katoatia te whare hōu ā waho, ā roto hoki.

Kua whakaritea

- Ko ngā ingoa e whai ake nei te Komiti Hanga Whare o WHAKAOKORAU. Ko te Komiti Marae me NIKORIMA, rātou ko HUNUHUNU, ko KENA MOHI, ko RETI PAUL.

- Ko TAI O'CALLAGHAN rātou ko HAPE KEENA, ko ERU NUKU ngā Kāmura.<sup>3</sup>

- me raima<sup>4</sup> te papa

- 
1. Mai i te tīmatanga o ngā whiriwhiringa, ko WHAKAOKORAU kē te ingoa o te whare tupuna hōu, ā, nō muri kē mai ka huaina e rātou ko TAWAKEHEIMOĀ. He mea tango mai ngā kupu e whai ake nei i te Pukapuka Meneti o WHAKAOKORAU. Kei te Poari Kai Tiaki o Te ARAWA e mau ana.
  2. Ko TUNOHOPU he tupuna whare i OHINEMUTU, ROTORUA.
  3. E ai ki ngā kōrero ko MANA TAMEHANA tētahi atu kāmura.
  4. Concrete.

PARAIRE 14 HŪRAE 1939 7.30pm.

- I whakaritea e te Komiti Hanga Whare kia nui atu te whare hōu i tō TUNOHOPU, arā, nui atu te roa, nui atu te pae.

- I te kōrero a TAI MITCHELL, i tautokona e te ROTORUA CENTENNIAL COMMITTEE, kia hangaia he whare hōu i TE AWAHOU, he marae tapu hoki mō TE ARAWA whānui.

- Nā KENA MOHI i whakatakoto

Nā HUNUHUNU HAKOPA i tautoko

"Mā NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI e hoatu he koha mō ngā whakairo."

Nā KENA MOHI i hoatu e rima pauna.

Nā TAI MITCHELL kotahi pauna

RETI PAUL kotahi pauna

12 ĀKUHATA 1939 7.30. TE WHARE KAI<sup>1</sup>

- I kōrero a TAI MITCHELL mō tōna hāerenga ki te hui a te Provincial Centennial Committee i ROTORUA. Ka kōrero rātou mō te tono a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki a rātou hei āwhina i te kaupapa, mō te mana o WHAKA-OKORAU i waenganui o TE ARAWA whānui, ki te mea, kua kōhi kē a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te ono rau pauna mō te kaupapa nei". [I kōnei he pai kē atu kia whakatakoto ahau i te kōrero i te reo Pākehā nō te Pukapuka Meneti kia mōhio rawa tātou ki ngā whakaaro o ngā tāngata.]

"At this stage Mr Jackson (Zone Representative on the Provincial Centennial Committee) referred the subject to Mr H. TAI MITCHELL because he was fully

---

1. Ko te ingoa o te whare kai i tēnei wā, ko WHAKAKEU. Kāore e roa, ka hurihia e rātou te ingoa ki a TE AONGAHORO.

conversant with the subject and its requirements. Mr Mitchell stated the marae was a very old marae and an important one in the Arawa tribe; he was sorry to see it being neglected and allowed to go right back to what it is today an eyesore and a disgrace to the whole of the ROTORUA district particularly as this is one of the most important fishing centres where overseas visitors predominate in fishing the waters throughout the season. To regain the pedestal it once stood he proposed to interest not only the tribe but the whole of the Pakeha population in the district as to the importance of this marae. The tribe concerned have in hand 600 pounds towards the memorial and hope to raise by further concerted effort of the people a further sum in order to complete the initial object and generally make the whole marae a worthy memorial for the Centennial Year.."

- Ko ngā ingoa e whai ake nei, ngā tāngata o te Ngongotaha

Area Centennial Committee:

H.M. Martin (Tiamana)	A.L. Keith	A.J. Isdale
Reti Paul (Heketari)	C.H. Robinson	Taikehu Tuhakaraina
	H. Tai Mitchell	

- Ki tā TAI MITCHELL i hui te POARI TIAKI O TE ARAWA, ki te kōrero mō ngā whakairo i hōmai e KANEA TAUPOPOKI. I whakaritea e rātou, mō WHAKAOKORAU ētahi.

[I mōhio kē pea te komiti o taua wā, ki te wāhi tūnga o te whare hōu. I reira a RETIMANA PORAUMATI e nehu ana.]

I te 31st HŪRAE 1939 i hahua ngā kōiwi ka haria ki PUHIRUA i reira, ka tanumia.

- Nā HUNUHUNU i whakatakoto

Nā PAKANA i tautoko

"Mā TED AINSLEY e whakarite ngā mahi e pā ana ki te whare tipuna hōu." Ka tautokona.

#### 8 HEPETEMA 1939 TE-WHAREKAI

I hāere a KENA MOHI rātou ko tana hoa wahine, ko HUNUHUNU ko NIKORIMA ki MANOEKA<sup>1</sup> ki HARAKI.<sup>2</sup> I reira, i whakaae a TE WHAREPOURI rātou ko TUTENGAEHE mā ki te hōmai ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI kia kotahi rau pauna mō te tipuna whare hōu. Ki te kōrero a TE WHAREPOURI "me whakakotahi ngā pūtea kia puāwai te whare hōu." Ka mutu tērā, me huri rātou katoa ki HARAKI marae hei whakapai, whakatika hoki i taua marae, i taua wharenuī.

#### RĀTAPU 5 OKETOPA 1939 7.30pm. TE AWAHOU.

Nā PAKANA i whakatakoto

Nā MORGAN i tautoko

"Me whakahinga te whare tawhito, me hanga hoki te whare hōu ki runga ake o tēnei wāhi".

- Mā KAPO tētahi tohunga o taua wā hei kawē ngā tikanga mō te whakahinganga o te whare tawhito arā, te hiki o te tapu i te 17 o Oketopa i te rima o ngā hāora i te ata.

Ko KENA MOHI e hāere ki te tiki i a ia.

---

1. Te Puke.

2. Koia nei tētahi o ngā tīpuna whare i MANOEKA.

RĀTAPU 22 OKETOPA 7.30pm TE AWAHOU.

- I kii atu te Tiamana mā IHAKA HAKOPA rāua ko ANARU TAIKEHU e whakahinga te whare tipuna tawhito arā, a WHAKAOKORAU, i te mutunga o ngā mahi a KAPO.

- Ki tā te Tiamana, kotahi mano, e whitu rau, rima tekau pauna te utu mō ngā mahi, hei hanga i te whare tipuna hōu, ā, i a rātou i taua wā, kotahi mano, whā rau pauna.

TŪREI 24 OKETOPA. "Ka tīmatatia te whakahoro i a WHAKAOKORAU wharenuī o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Ko NGAHARA rāua ko ANARU ngā tāngata whakahora i taua tipuna whare nei"<sup>1</sup>

RĀTAPU 29 OKETOPA 1937 7.30pm TE AWAHOU WHAREKAI.

Nā HUNUHUNU HAKOPA i whakatakoto

Nā HEKETORO HIKAIRO i tautoko

"Mē whakahua e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te whare tipuna ko TAWAKEHEIMOQA."

I tautokona e te katoa

Nā HUNUHUNU HAKOPA (HEKETORO HIKAIRO) i whakatakoto

Nā TAMAIHAROA TE TAURI i tautoko.

"Me whakarerekē e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te ingoa o te wharekai, ki a TE AONGAHORO."<sup>2</sup>

I tautokona e te katoa.

---

1. Ahipene, D. Hui Kaumātua: Māehe 1985.

2. Nā te whānau o ngā REHU i hoatu ētahi o te whenua mō te wharekai.

E pēnei ana tētahi rīpoata o te hui a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i te RĀTAPU i te 29th OKETOPA 7.30 1939. TE AWAHOU.

"I hui a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te whakatikatika, ki te kōhi moni hoki, mō tō rātou wharenui hōu. I reira ko TAIPOROTU (TAI MITCHELL) rāua ko tana wahine. I tae hoki a HEKETORO (LEONARD) ki taua hui. Ka mutu ngā mihi ki a HEKETORO a TAIPOROTU ā, ka mihi hoki a NIKO a HARO a HUNUHUNU ki a HEKETORO mō te āhua rā o tana mahi. Ka mutu, ka tū atu hoki a TAI ki te whakahoki mihi. Ka mutu ngā mihi kātahi ia ka whakaatu ki a HEKETORO i te mahi a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI mō te āhua o tō rātou whare mō te nui hoki o ngā moni kua takoto. Ka mutu katoa tāna whakaatu, kātahi ka mea mō te ingoa o te whare hōu. He rongō noa atu, ka huaina ki te tamaiti tuatahi a WHAKAUE. Ka noho a TAI, ka tū a HUNUHUNU ka kii kua horo nei anō a TE WHAKAOKORAU, me whakaoti a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i tēnei take. Kātahi a HEKETORO ka kii ko TAWAKEHEIMOHA hei ingoa. I uru katoa a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. Whakaae katoa, kātahi anō ia ka mea mō te ingoa o te whare kai kia hurihia ki te wahine a TAWAKEHEIMOHA ki a TE AONGAHORO. Whakaae katoa, tau pai noa iho tēnei take"<sup>1</sup>

Ko TAWAKEHEIMOHA tētahi o ngā tīpuna whare tapu e toru o TE ARAWA, ā, ko TARIMANO te marae tapu. Ko WAHIAO (PAKIRA) tētahi, ko TAMATEKAPUA (PAPAIOURU) tētahi.

Nā te Kāwana Tianara o taua wā, nā TA CYRIL NEWALL i whakatuwhera a TAWAKEHEIMOHA, nā tana wahine rāua ko RATO PAUL i takahi te paepae.

Ko ngā tohunga whakairo ko TAMA TE KAPUA, rātou ko TAANU TAI ko CHARLES TUARAU. Ko ngā whakairo o te matapihi me te kūwaha nō TAMA TE

---

1. D. Ahipene: Hui Kaumātua, Māehe 1985.

KAPUA II (te whare).<sup>1</sup> NŌ WAHIAO II (WHAKAREWAREWA) i tōna hinganga i te tau 1930 ētahi atu whakairo.<sup>2</sup>

Ki tā CRESSWELL i te tau 1939, nā TE NAERA TE HOUKOTUKU rātou ko TUORO PANGO, ko HAKI KARAWANA ko TE KAPO MacDONALD i hiki te tapu o te tipuna whare e kiia nei ko TAMATEKAPUA. Ka tonoa atu ētahi o ngā whakairo ki TE AWAHOU mō TAWAKEHEIMOA.

He tohu whakamaharatanga te whare nei ki a MITA HIKAIRO, KAHAWAI, ki a TE RANGI TE WHATĀ mā, ki ngā toa o te HOKOWHITU Ā TŪ o ngā pakanga nui o te ao i mate mō tēnei whenua.<sup>3</sup> He tohu whakamaharatanga hoki tēnei ki a WIREMU MAIHI TE RANGIKAHEKE me ngā rangatira, i āwhina i a KĀWANA KEREI ki te kohi i ngā hakirara a te MĀORI.<sup>4</sup>

Ki tā PHILLIPPS<sup>5</sup> he tohu whakamoemiti tēnei whare nō ngā karangatanga maha o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te ture o INGĀRANGI mai i te TIRITI O WAITANGI.

I raro i ngā kōrero mō WAHIAO II (whare tipuna o WHAKA), ki tā PHILLIPPS<sup>6</sup> nā IHARAIRA PIRIPI HIKAIRO ētahi o ngā whakairo, ā, nō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI tēnei tangata. Ki tana kōrero, kei a TAWAKEHEIMOA ngā maihi ngā amo, me te poutāhū o WAHIAO II.

---

1. Cresswell, J.C.M. (1977:51).

2. Ibid.

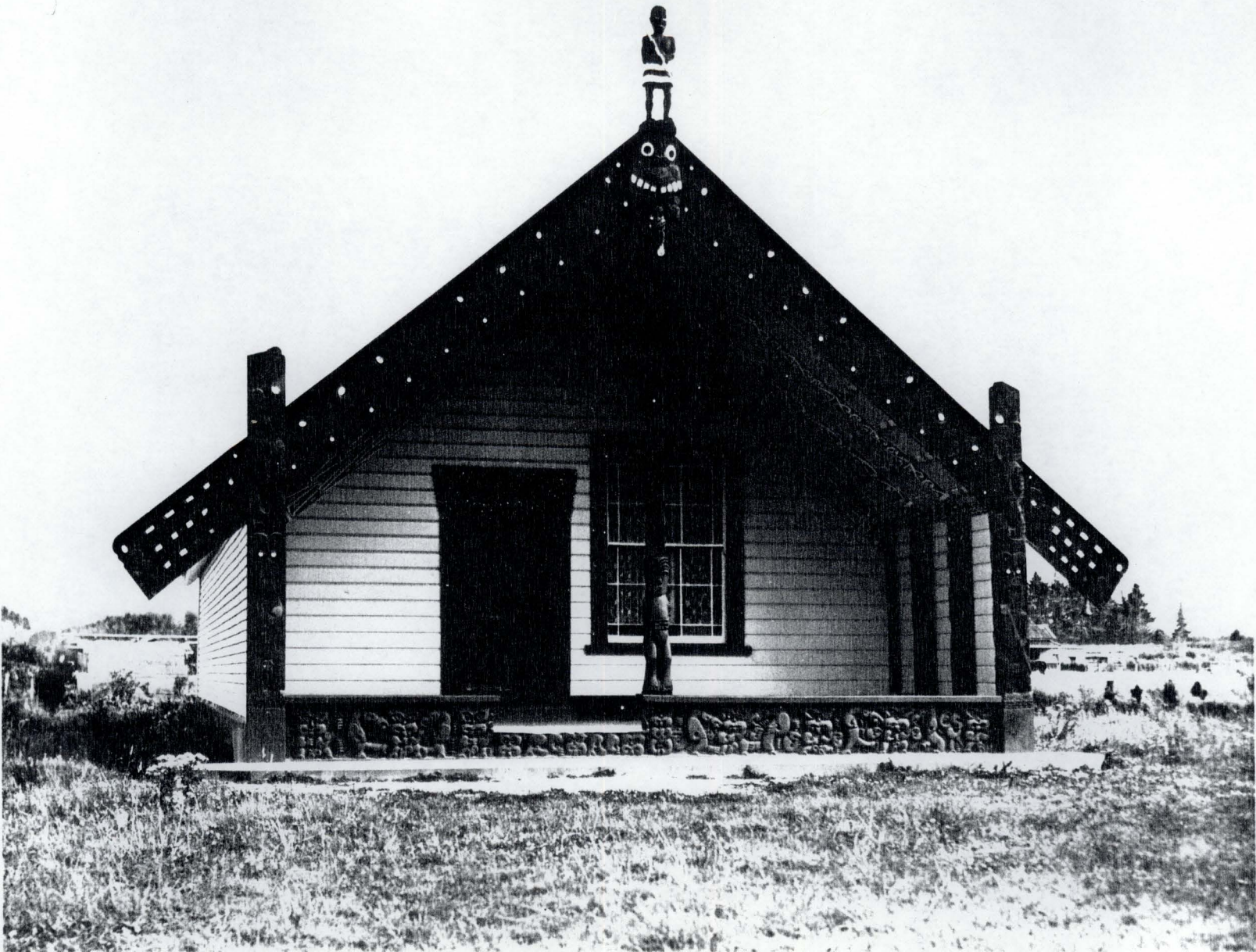
3. Ibid.

4. Phillipps, W.J. (1946:32).

5. Ibid.

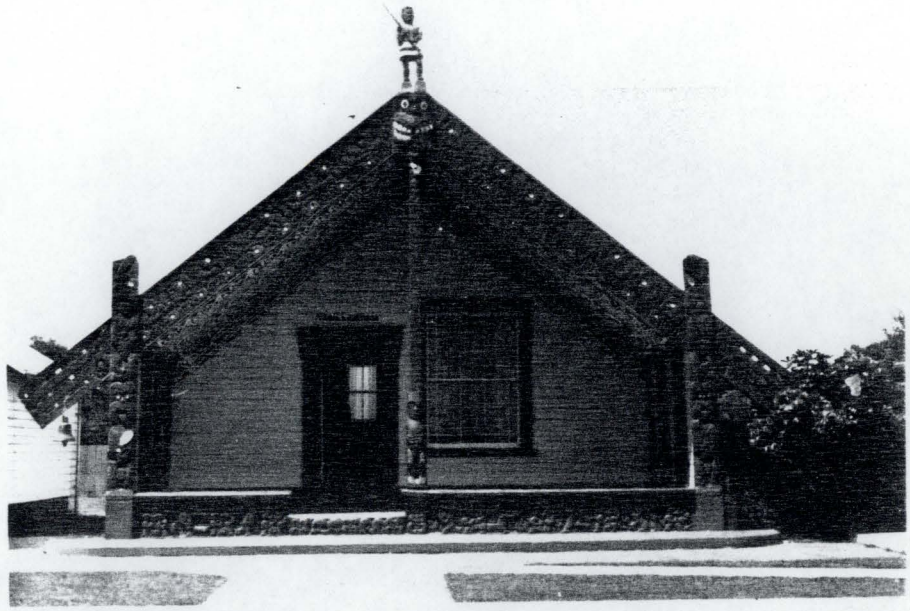
6. Ibid, p.59.

KO TAWAKHEIHOA I NGĀ TĀ O MUA

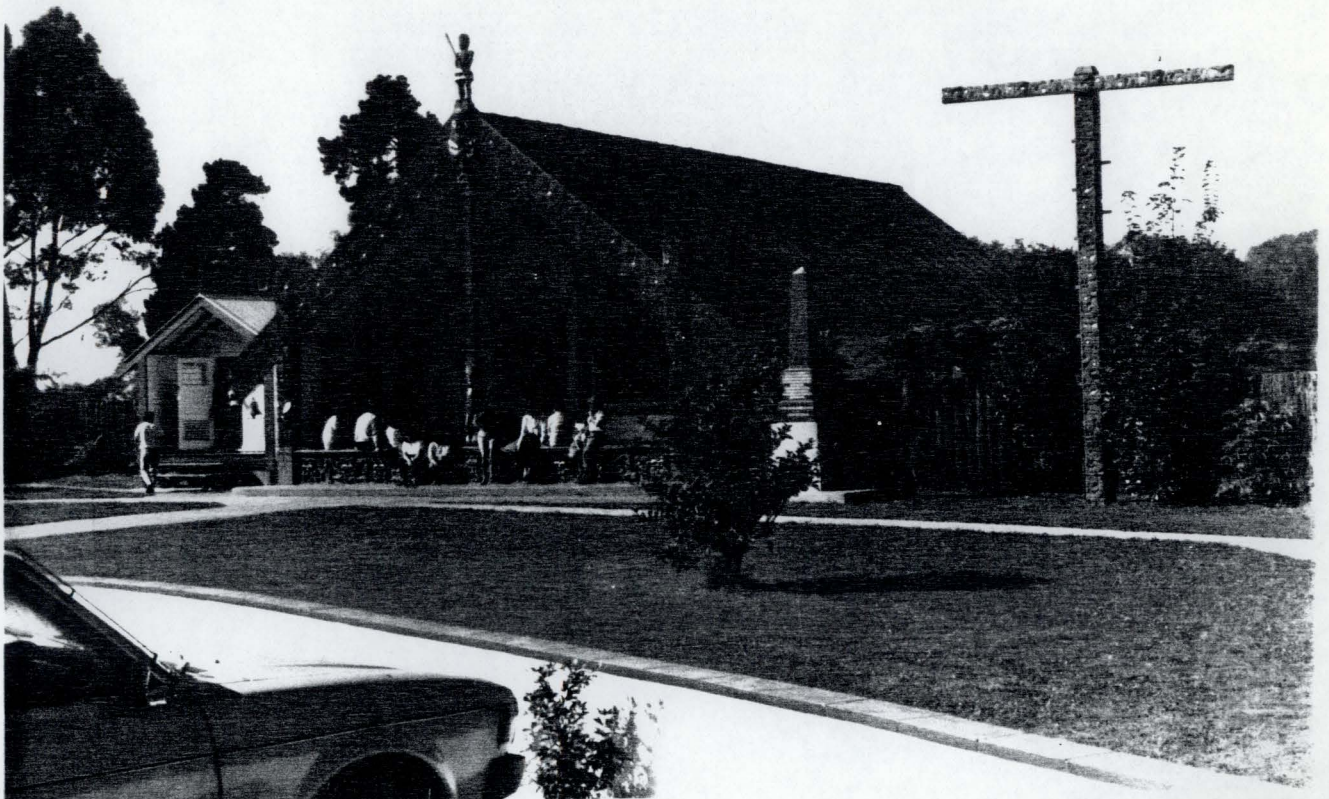


National Museum of New Zealand

Ko TAWAKEHEIMOA i ēnei rā

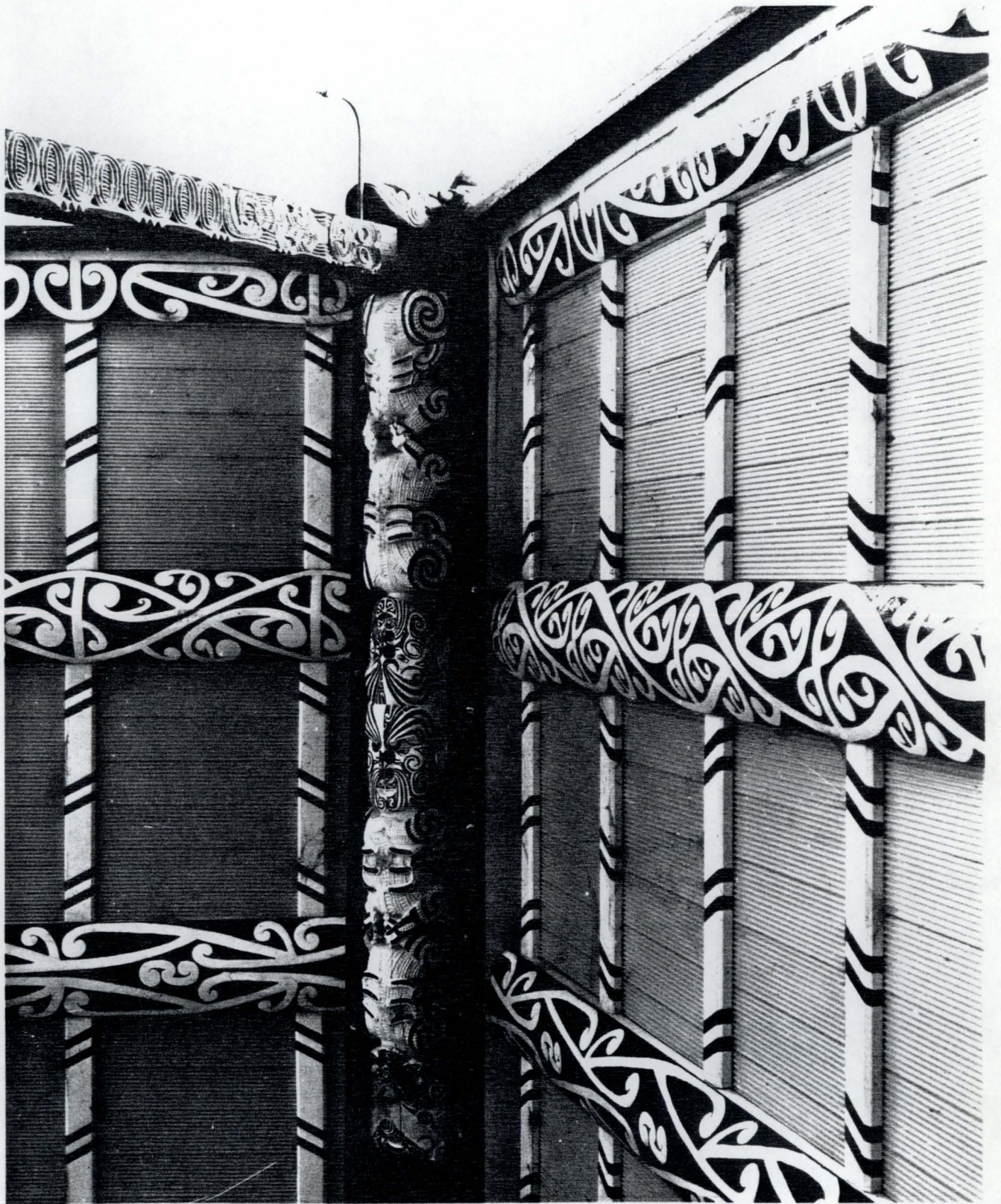


J. Flavell, 1985



J. Flavell, 1985

KO TAWAKEHEIMO



National Museum of New Zealand

24 MĀEHE 1943. 11.15am

Ko tēnei te rā o te kawanga o te tipuna whare. Ko  
TAWAKEHEIMOA tōna ingoa.

E mōhiotia ake nei e tātou, ko TAWAKEHEIMOA te matua o  
RANGIWEWEHI ēngari, nā te whakapapa e whai ake nei, i heke mai pea  
tēnei ingoa nō mua noa atu.

"Ka timata ano ki aua tupuna

Ko TAMATEKAPUA tana ko

KAHU O TE RANGI tana ko

TAWAKEHEIMOA tana ko

UENUKU tana ko

RANGITIHI tana ko

TUHOURLANGI ka mōe i a RONGOMAIPAPA

Ka puta ko HAPURIRI"<sup>1</sup>

TE AONGAHORO 28th Tīhema 1966

Ko tēnei te ingoa tuarua mō WHAKAKEU ā, hangaia ana te wharekai  
hōu, ka tika anō hoki kia tapaina atu e rātou ko TE AONGAHORO.

I te wā, i whakaritea ai e te Komiti Marae te tīmatatanga o te  
kohi moni mō tēnei kaupapa, koia nei te wā, i hāereere atu te kapa  
haka o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki te whakaatu i ngā taonga ā koro mā, ā  
kui mā. Ko te moni i kohia e rātou, ka tukuna atu ki te Komiti  
Marae. Tū rawa ake tēnei whare, kua puāwai hoki tō rātou whakaaro  
whakamīharo.

---

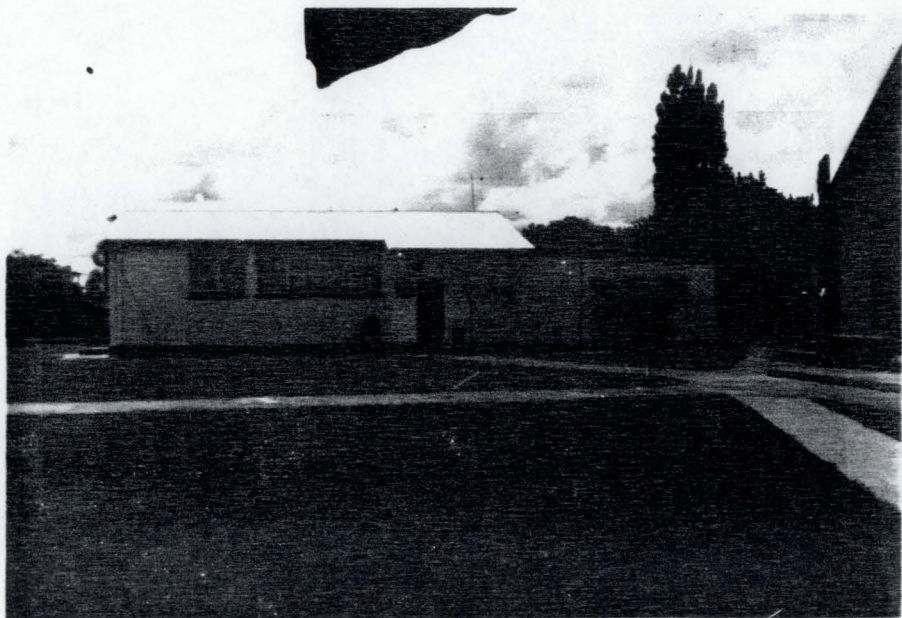
1. White, J. (1890:237) "Ancient History of the Maori", Vol VI,  
Government Printer.

Ko te papa e tū ana a TE AONGAHORO i ēnei rā.  
Ko PAKAKE LEONARD mā, e whakarite ana i te wāhi tika mō te whare nei.



Mrs K. Ensor

Ināiane tonu



J. Flavell, 1985

He whare i tū ki TE AWAROU



E.W. Payton (Rotorua Museum)

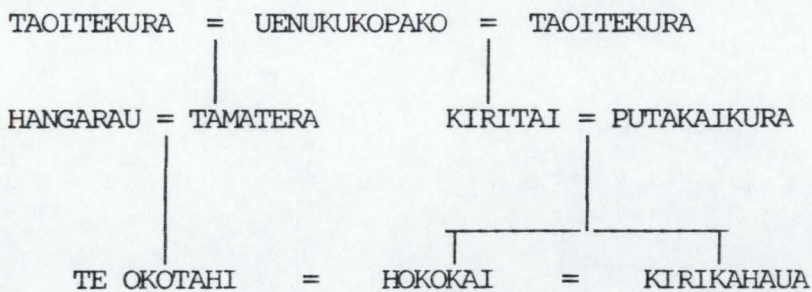
Nā, kāore au i te tino mōhio ki te ingoa o te whare i te pikitia i runga i te whārangi kotahi rau rima tekau ma ono nō te mea, e tino taupatupatu ana ngā kōrero, mā tētahi pea e whakaatu ko tēhea te mea tika.

(1) Ko te ingoa o tēnei whare, ko TE OKOTAHI, ēngari, kāore te nuinga o te iwi i rongu ki ngā kōrero mō te whare nei.

(2) Nā te āhua o te pikitia nei e rite tonu ana te hanga o tēnei whare ki a WHAKAOKORAU. Ēngari, kāore he pou kaiāwhā o runga i te tēnei whare. Nā reira, e pēnei ana pea te kōrero. Ko WHAKAOKORAU tēnei, ā, nō te mea he āhua tawhito te whare nei, ka whakapaipaitia ake, ka whakatikahia hoki e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te whare nei.

(3) Mehemea kei te tika te kōrero i runga ake nei, ā, mehemea hoki, ko TE OKOTAHI anō te ingoa, i whakahurihia hoki e rātou te ingoa nei ki a WHAKAOKORAU i taua wā anō.

E pēnei ana te whakapapa mō te tipuna nei mō TE OKOTAHI, mehemea koia nei te ingoa o tēnei whare i ngā rā o mua.

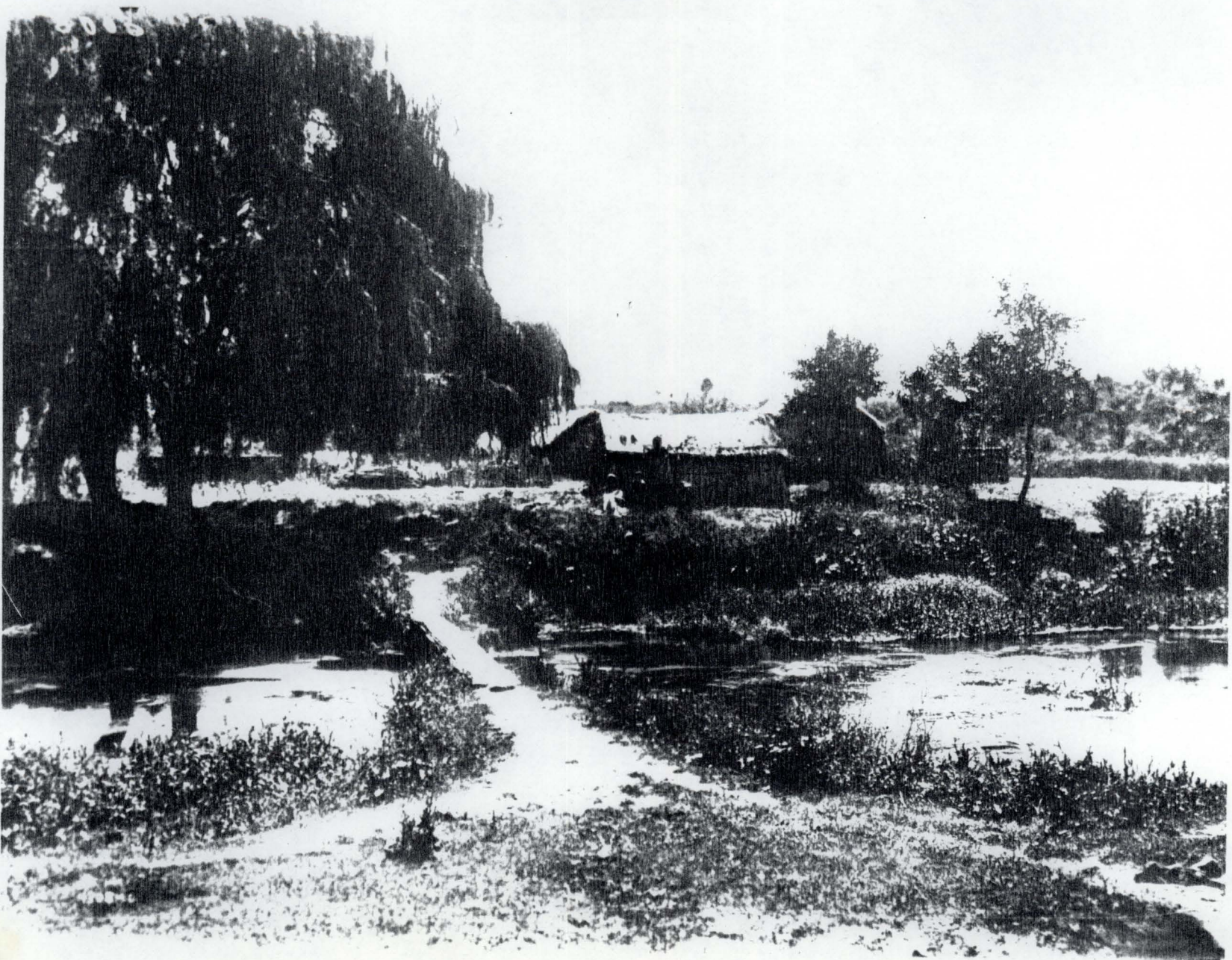


E pēnei ana te āhua o TE AWAHOU i ngā rā o mua



E.W. Payton (Rotorua Museum)

KO TE AWAROU



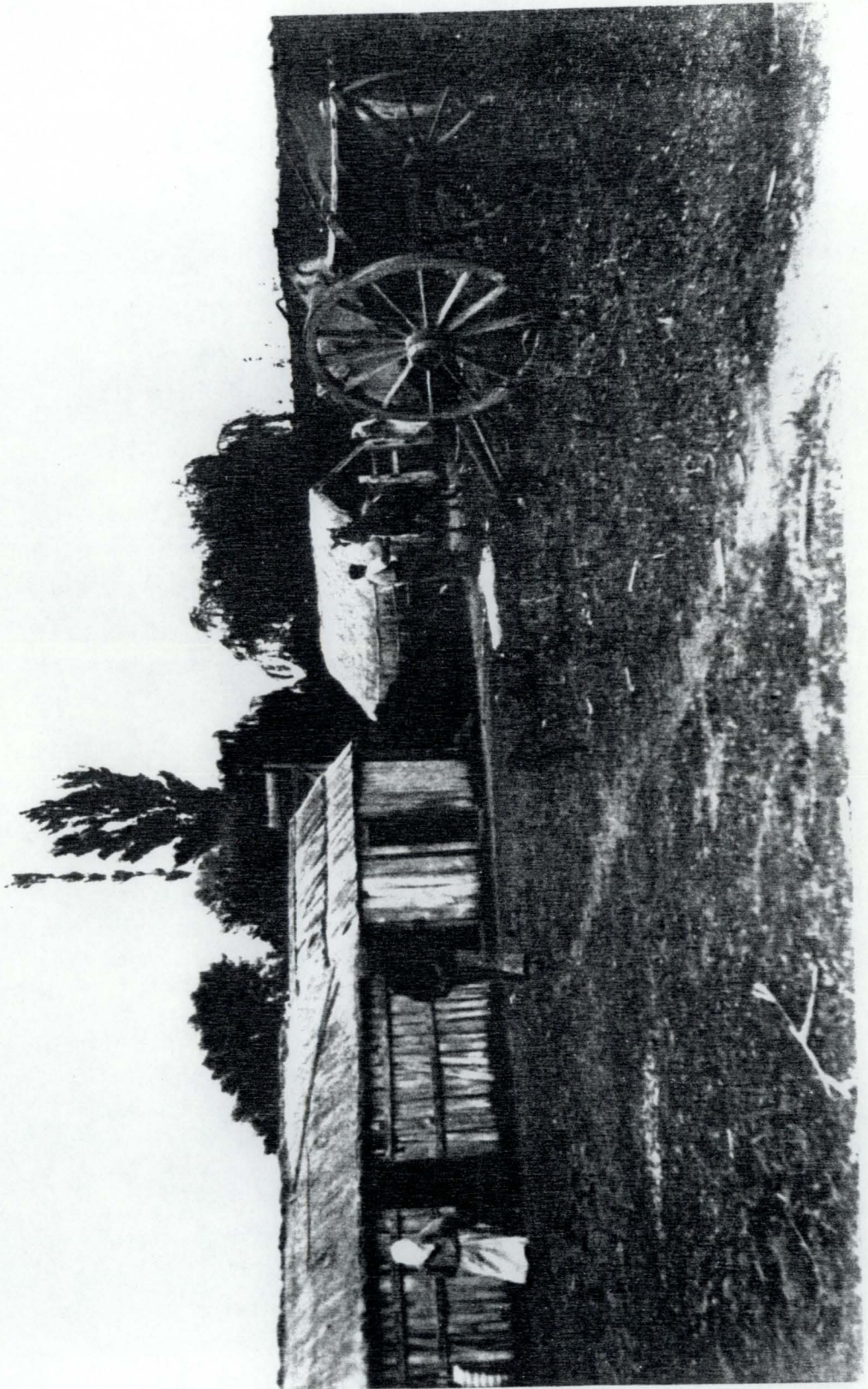
National Museum of New Zealand

KO TE AMAHOU



E.W. Payton (Rotorua Museum)

TE AWAHOU



E.W. Payton (Rotorua Museum)

KO TE WĀHANGA TUARIMA

"E kore te pou heke, e uru ki te matara o te pou tiaki, mehemea e tangara."

Mai i tōku tamarikitanga, hokihoki ai au ki tōku tupuna whare, titiro whakamīharo atu ai au ki ngā tūpuna e whakamahana nei i a mātou. Ēngari, i ētahi wā, ka puta mai hoki te whakaaro, he aha.

Ēnei tūpuna ki ahau i tēnei wā? Kāore e kore, kei roto rātou i ngā kōrero, i ngā whakapapa o te iwi, ēngari, ki te kore au, otirā tātou, e mōhio ki ngā kōrero mō rātou mā, ka tū rātou hei mea titiro atu anake. Mehemea, ko te tino take o ngā pou pou he whakamārama ake i ngā kōrero tūpuna, ki ahau nei, he taonga tino whakahirahira ēnei, ā, he pai kē atu, me whakamātau ake tātou ki ngā kōrero o tēnā, o tēnā.

Kei te tino mōhio ahau, ko te whakapapa he tino tapu rawa ki te ao Māori. I ngā rā o mua, i ēnei rā hoki, ka noho punanga ngā taonga nei i te ao ēngari, kei te ngaro tonu atu, kei te ngaro tonu atu ngā tāngata e mārāma ana ki ngā kōrero mō tēnā tupuna, mō tēnā tupuna. Ki tā FIRTH<sup>1</sup>, ko ngā pou pou, he tohu nō ngā kupu, nō ngā mahi i mahia nei e ngā tūpuna, me tō rātou mana kei roto i te iwi.

Ko ētahi o ngā tūpuna pou pou o te whare, kua kōrero kētia i roto i te tinana o te tuinga roa nei. E kore e taea e ahau te wehewehe i ngā mana o ngā tūpuna nei, nā reira, ka waiho noa iho ma ngā kōrero kua whakahuatia ake nei e au hei tohu i ō rātou tūranga i roto i ngā tātai kōrero o tēnei iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

Ko te mea nui o te hanga whare, ko te taka waenga i waenganui i ngā Atua me ngā tāngata hei whakarata i ngā tapu, i ngā ihi, i ngā mauri i waenganui i te tangata me ngā taonga, arā ko nga heke ērā, ko ngā pou pou ērā?

- 
1. Firth, R. (1959). "Economics of the New Zealand Maori". R.E. Owen, Wellington, P.102.
  2. Milroy .J. W. (pers. comm.) 1985.

Kāore ngā tūpuna i hanga whare noa iho , ēngari , ka mātua kōrero-tia e rātou i te tuatahi i mua o te hanganga . Kāore e pai te waiho kia tīmata rā anō ngā mahi kātahi anō ka kōrerorero, ēngari kia āta tutuki katoa ērā , kia pai te haere o ngā mahi.

Ko ngā pou tino tapu o te whare , ko ēnei ;

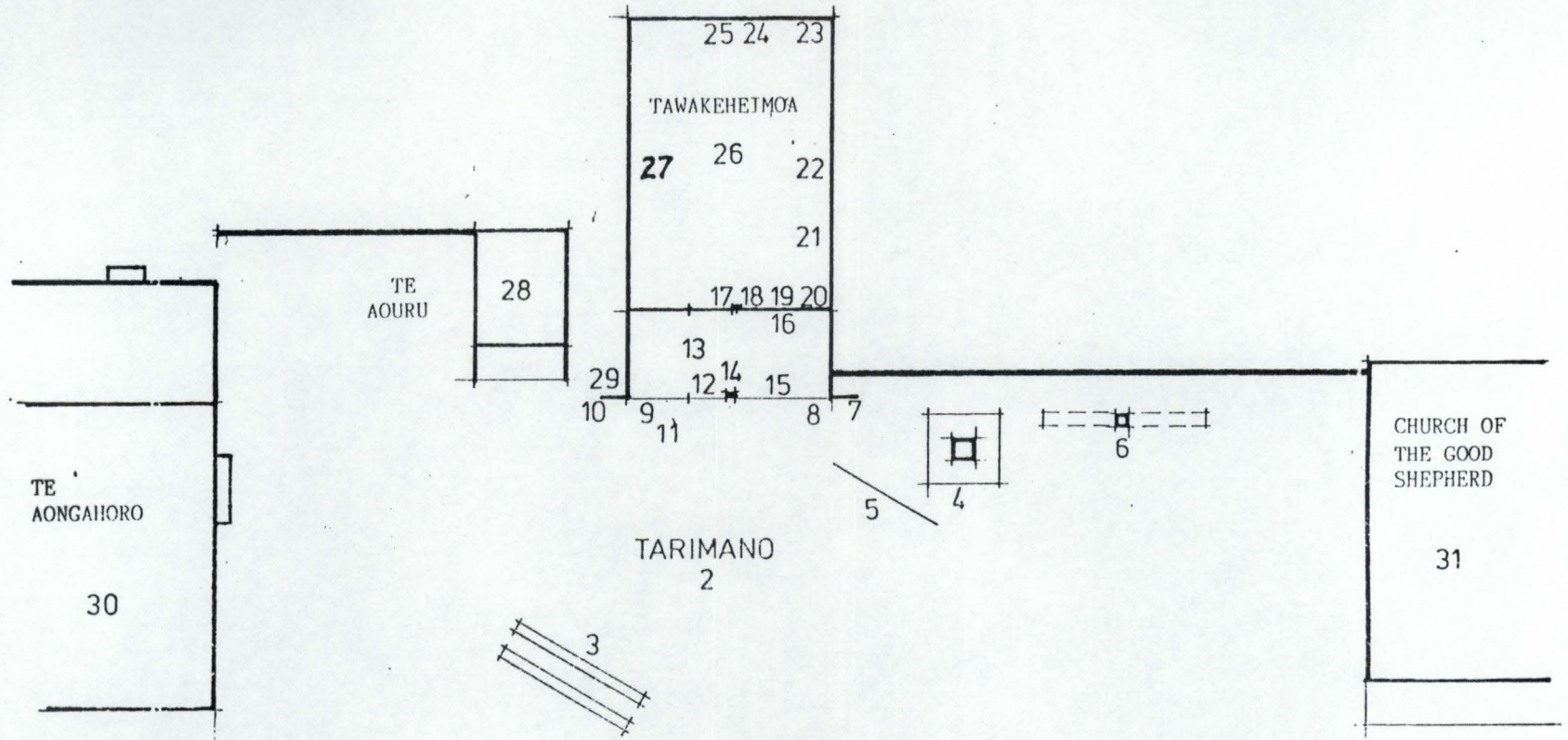
- |                       |                 |
|-----------------------|-----------------|
| * Ko te Poutuarongo   | Ko RANGITIHI    |
| * Ko te Poutokomanawa | Ko PAHITEWAI    |
| * Ko te Poutāhū       | Ko UENUKUKOPAKO |
| * Ko te Pou kaiāwha   | Ko TUHOROWHENUA |

Mēnā e tika ana te tū o ēnei , e tika ana hoki te kii , kua tū te tuanui o te tupuna whare o NGATI RANGIWEWEHI .

E rua ōku hiahia i tēnei wāhanga o te tuhinga . Tuatahi , ki te āta titiro ki te āhua o ngā tūpuna kei runga ake nei , me ō rātou tūranga hei pou tapu mo te iwi , ā, tuarua , ki te titiro hoki ki ngā uauatanga i a au e kōhi ana , e whiriwhiri ana i ngā kōrero me ngā whakapapa .

Kāore e kore , i āta whakaaro ō mātou tūpuna ki te tūnga o ia pou ki tōna ake tūranga , o ia pou ki tōna ake tūranga , i runga i te whakaaro pea , ko ēnei kei runga ake nei , te tūhonotanga o NGATI RANGIWEWEHI ki a TE ARAWA, o TE ARAWA ki a NGATI RANGIWEWEHI, me kii hoki o te tangata ki ngā Atua, o ngā Atua ki te tangata. Koia nei ngā kōrero e whai ake nei .

See key on following page G.K. RAUTANGATA



SITE PLAN (APPROX. SCALE)

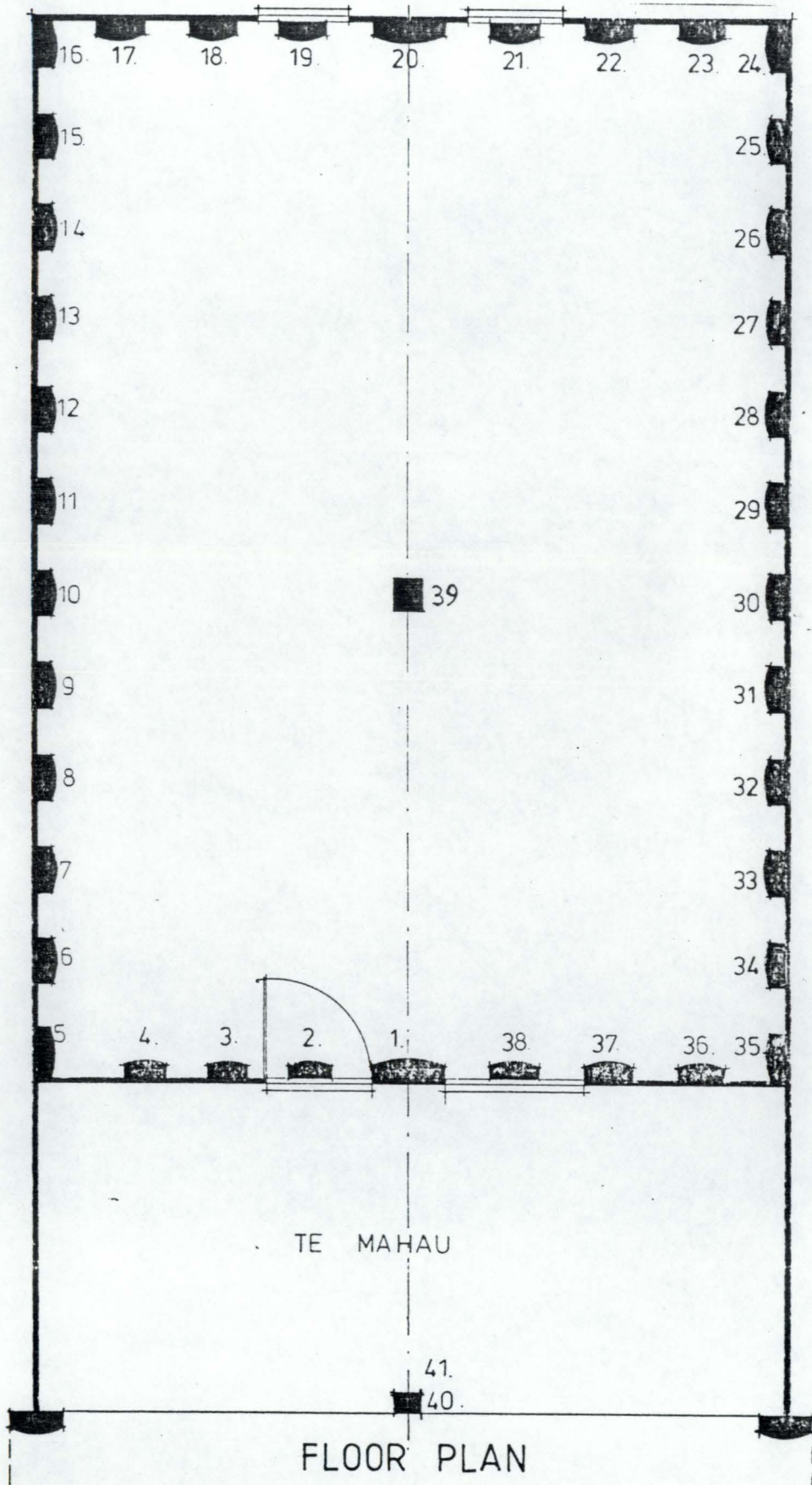
TE PĀ O TE AWAHOU<sup>1</sup>

1. TE WAHAROA
2. TE MARAE AREARE A TUMATAUENGA
3. KO NGA NOHONGA MO NGA MANUHIRI
4. TE KOHATU WHAKAMAUMAHARATANGA
5. TE PAEPAE TAPU A WHAKATAUPOTIKI
6. TE POU HAKI
7. TE RAPARAPA TAHA URU
8. TE AMO TAHA URU
9. TE AMO TAHA RAWHITI
10. TE RAPARAPA TAHA RAWHITI
11. TE RORO O TE WHARE
12. TE URUNGA KI TE MAHAU
13. TE MAHAU O TE WHARE NUI
14. TE POU KALAWHA
15. TE PAEPAE KALAWHA
16. TE PIHANGA
17. TE WHATITOKA me te KUWAHAROA
18. TE POU TAUHU A RONGOMAIWHITI
19. TE PAKITARA A WHAKATAUPOTIKI
20. TE POU HURIROPA A WHAKATAUPOTIKI
21. TE PAKITARA TAPU
22. KO NGA POU TUPUNA
23. TE POU HURIROPA AMOKURA
24. TE PAKITARA AMOKURA
25. TE POU TAUHU A TANENUIARANGI (TUARONGO)
26. TE POU TOKOMANAWA
27. TE PAKITARA A REHUA ARIKI
28. TE AOURU: TE WHARE TAKOHA
29. TE PERE
30. TE WHARE TAPIRI (WHARE KAI) ME TE PAE TURUNGA
31. TE WHARE KARAKIA

---

1. Nā I. TIAKIAWA ēnei ingoa katoa.

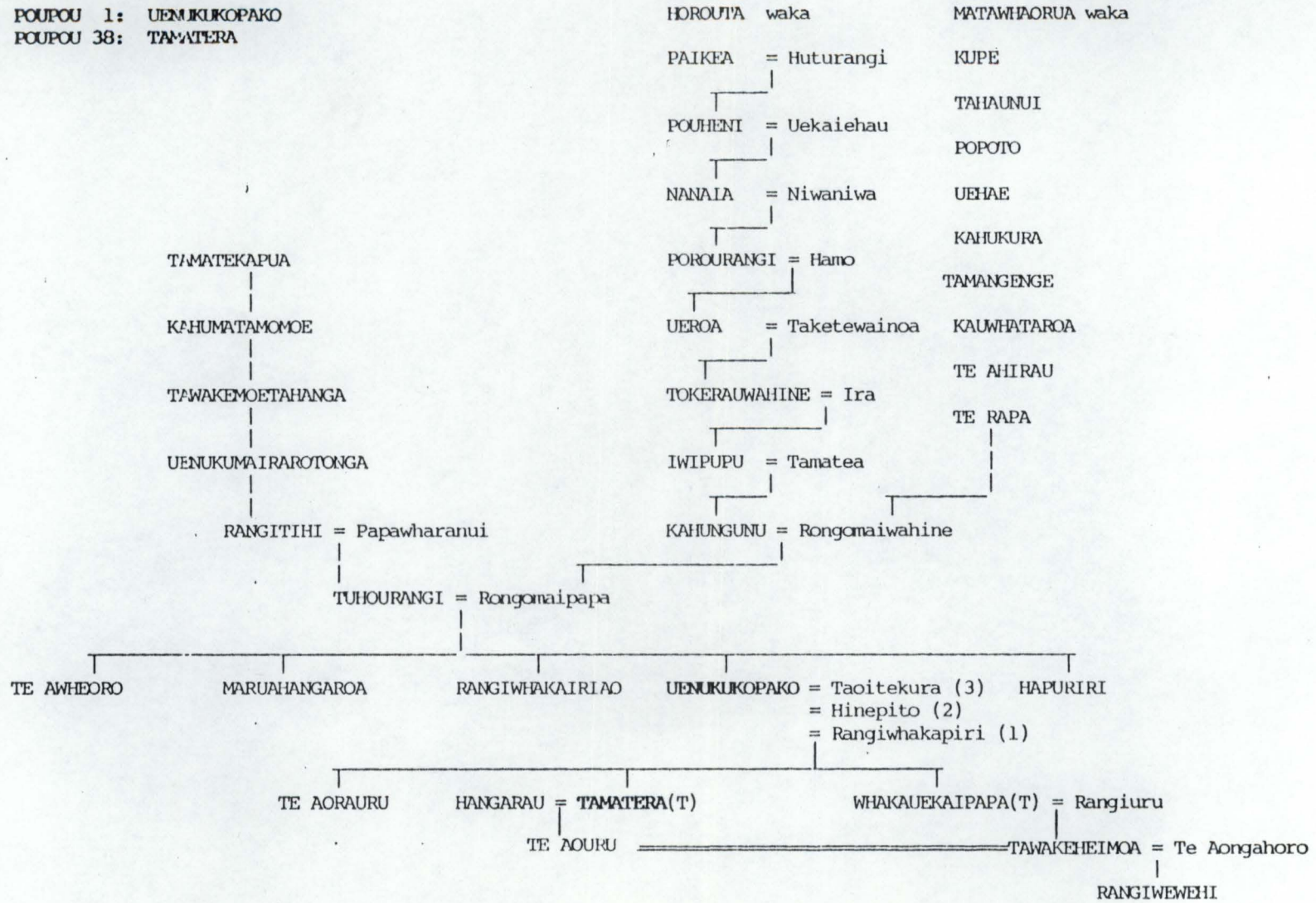
Te Tipuna Whare o Ngāti Rangiwewehi: TAWAKEHEIMOĀ



KO NGA TUPUNA O TE TUPUNA WHARE , O TAWAKEHEIMOKO NGA POUPOU

- |     |                     |     |                     |
|-----|---------------------|-----|---------------------|
| 1.  | <b>UENUKUKOPAKO</b> | 21. | RONGOMAITURIHUIA    |
| 2.  | RANGIWHAKAPIRI      | 22. | PAPAWHARANUI        |
| 3.  | HINEPITO            | 23. | RATORUA             |
| 4.  | TAOITEKURA          | 24. | TURONGO             |
| 5.  | MAKINO              | 25. | TOROA               |
| 6.  | WHAKAOTIRANGI       | 26. | URUIKA              |
| 7.  | UENUKU              | 27. | MARUAHANGAROA       |
| 8.  | KAHUHUNU            | 28. | MARUTEHE            |
| 9.  | HINEMOA             | 29. | RAUTAO              |
| 10. | MARUKUKERE          | 30. | TUHOORANGI          |
| 11. | MOTAI               | 31. | TUTANEKAI           |
| 12. | PAEKO               | 32. | HATUPATU            |
| 13. | KOTARE              | 33. | RUAEO               |
| 14. | TUAROTORUA          | 34. | TAMATEKAPUA         |
| 15. | RONGOKAKO           | 35. | MAWAKETAUPO         |
| 16. | MARUTUEHU           | 36. | RANGIURU            |
| 17. | APUMOANA            | 37. | WHAKAUEKAI PAPA     |
| 18. | KAHUKARE            | 38. | TAMATERA            |
| 19. | MANAWAKOTOKOTO      | 39. | <b>PAHITEWAI</b>    |
| 20. | <b>RANGITIHI</b>    | 40. | TUHOROMATAKAKA      |
|     |                     | 41. | <b>TUHOROWHENUA</b> |

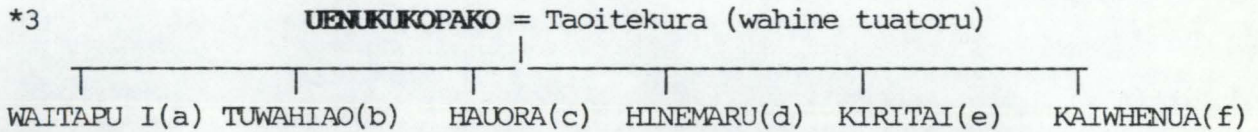
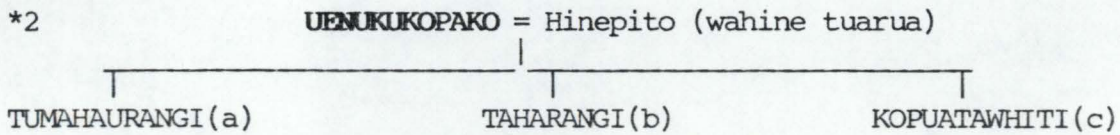
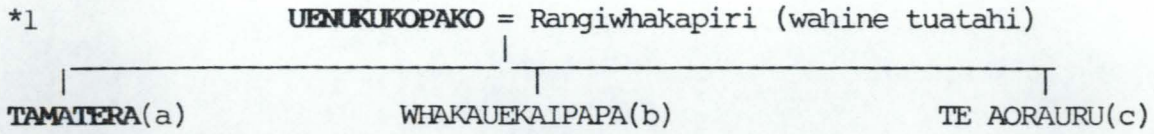
POUPOU 1: UENUKUKOPAKO  
 POUPOU 38: TAMATERA



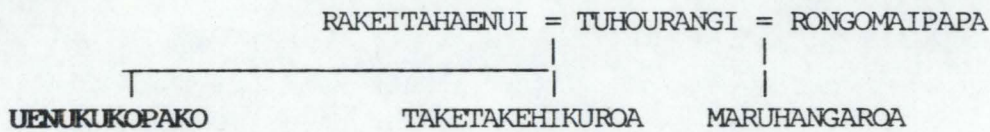
\*TAPEKA: Table 5: 6  
 \*LEONARD whakapapa  
 \*TAIT whakapapa

POUPOU 1.

Ko ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki a **UENUKUKOPAKO**



N.B. He rerekē tā Stafford<sup>1</sup>. Anei tana whakapapa.



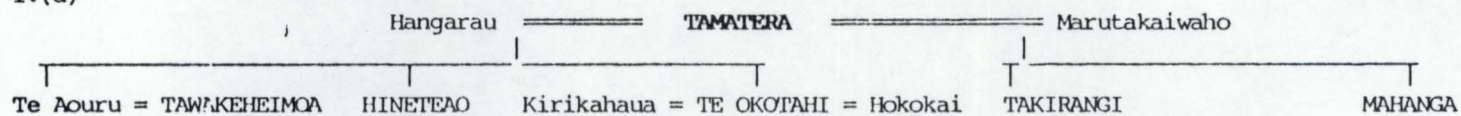
\*LEONARD whakapapa.

1. Stafford, D. (1967:59).

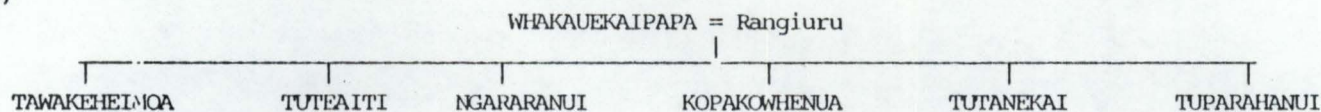
POUPOU 1:

Ko ngā tamariki me ngā mokopuna a UENUKUKOPAKO, kei konei hoki a TAMATERA

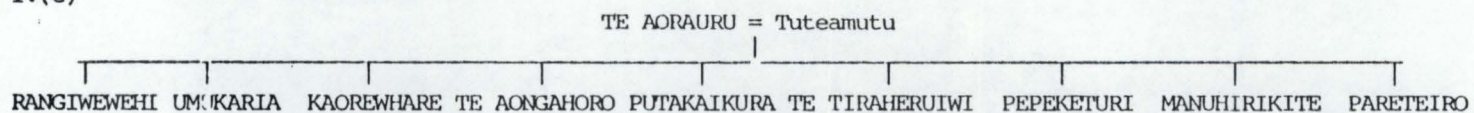
1.(a)



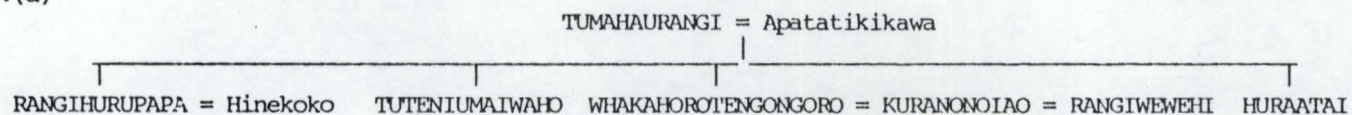
1.(b)



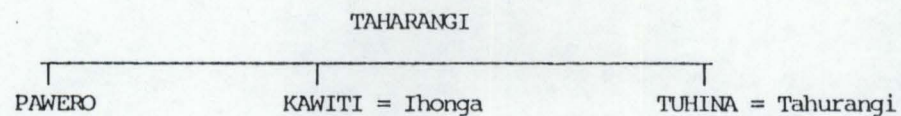
1.(c)



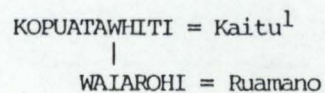
2.(a)



2.(b)



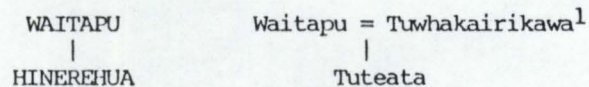
2.(c)



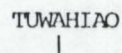
\* LEONARD whakapapa

POUPOU 1: Ko ngā tamariki me ngā mokopuna a UENUKUKOPAKO

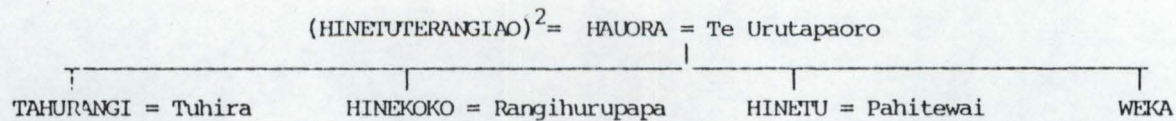
3.(a)



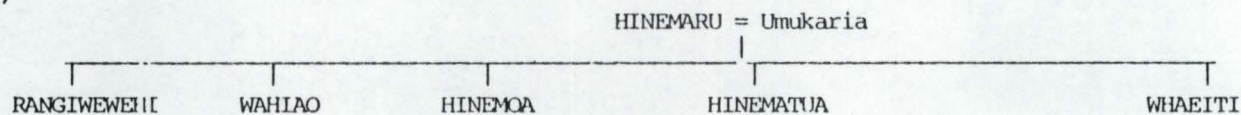
3.(b)



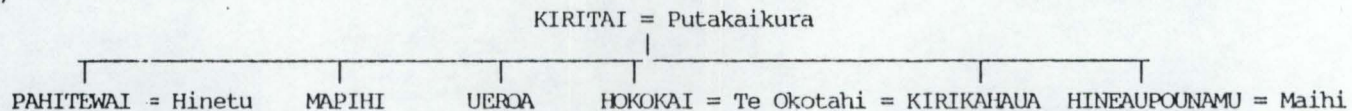
3.(c)



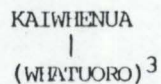
3.(d)



3.(e)



3.(f)



\* LEONARD whakapapa

1. Gudgeon W.E. Nana enei whakapapa kei te Auckland Institute and Museum e mau ana pp.127.

2. Ibid:130.

3. Ibid:127.

## POUPOU 1: UENUKUKOPAKO

"Ko UENUKUKOPAKO kai aware"<sup>1</sup>

He tipuna a RANGIWEWEHI nō UENUKUKOPAKO. I te wā, i hāereere ngā tāngata ki te whakakā i ngā ahi, i tae a UENUKUKOPAKO ki te takiwā o ROTORUA me ROTOITI. Nā, mai i taua wā, kua noho āna uri ki tēnei wāhi. E kiia nei e Stafford<sup>2</sup> ko ngā whenua o UENUKU i ngā rā o mua, i tīmata mai i TE AWAHOU i te raki, heke iho ki OHINEMUTU ki te tonga o te ROTORUA-NUI-A-KAHUMATAMOMOE. I noho hoki āna uri ki te pito tonga o te roto nei, mai i OWHATIURA ki TIKITERE me ngā uri o RANGITEAORERE.

Ko TUHOURANGI te matua o UENUKUKOPAKO, ko RONGOMAIPAPA tōna whāea. E ai ki ngā kōrero, i noho tēnei whānau ki OHOUKAKA ki ROTOITI i te tuatahi. I tētahi wā, i hāere a UENUKU me tana tuakana a TAKETAKEHIKUROA ki OHINEMUTU mā runga waka. I a rāua e hāere ana, i peke atu te kurī a UENUKU i tō rātou waka, ka rere ki uta, ki te MOTUTAPU-A-TINIRAU (arā, ki MOKOIA). I waihotia e UENUKU tana kurī a POTAKATAWHITI i runga i te motu, mā ngā tāngata o reira hei tiaki. Ēngari, i tana hokinga mai ki te tiki i tana kurī, kua patua kētia e ngā tāngata o taua wāhi. Kātahi rā, ka tīmata ngā pakanga a UENUKUKOPAKO rātou ko ōna whanaunga, pēnei i a RANGITEAORERE, ki te rangatira o te motu, arā, ki a KAWAARERO me ōna iwi.<sup>3</sup>

He maha rawa ngā pakanga o ngā taha e rua nei ēngari, i te wā, i wikitōria a UENUKU mā, ā, i rere atu ngā iwi o MOKOIA ki uta ki te taha o NGONGOTAHA. I whaia atu rātou e UENUKU mā, nā, ko tētahi o ngā pakanga ko MATAIAHURANGI. E tata ana tēnei ki te awa o TE AHUAHU

---

1. GNZMMSS 81 (1849:107) Auckland Public Library.

2. Stafford, D. (1967:82).

PAKAHU i WAIKUTA. Ko te toenga o ngā tāngata i rere atu i MOKOIA, ā, i hāere kē atu ki OKAREKA ki TIKITAPU, ā, e kiia nei ētahi kōrero, i hāere ētahi ki WAIKATO.

Ahakoā, nā IHENGA i tapa a MOTUTAPU-Ā-TINIRAU, nā UENUKUKOPAKO tēnei ingoa o MOKOIA. Ka oti ngā pakanga o MOKOIA i hāereere tawhiti atu a UENUKU ki runga i te mata o te whenua. I tae hoki ia ki WAITETI, nāna i hanga tētahi pā ki WERIWERI, ā, i hoatu ia i tēnei kāinga ki tana tamaiti ki a WHAKAUE.<sup>1</sup>

Ki tā Stafford<sup>2</sup> he whānui rawa te hāere a UENUKUKOPAKO. E kī ana ngā tuhinga, ko ngā manu o MAROANUI, o PATETERE, o WHAKAMARU me HOROHORO i riro i a ia. He pā anō tō UENUKUKOPAKO me āna tamariki, a WHAKAUE mā, i WHAKAMARU, ā ko WHAKAUE te ingoa.

Tokotoru ngā wāhine a te rangatira nei, arā, ko ō rātou ingoa, ko ēnei; ko RANGIWHAKAPIRI, rātou ko HINEPITO, ko TAOITEKURA.

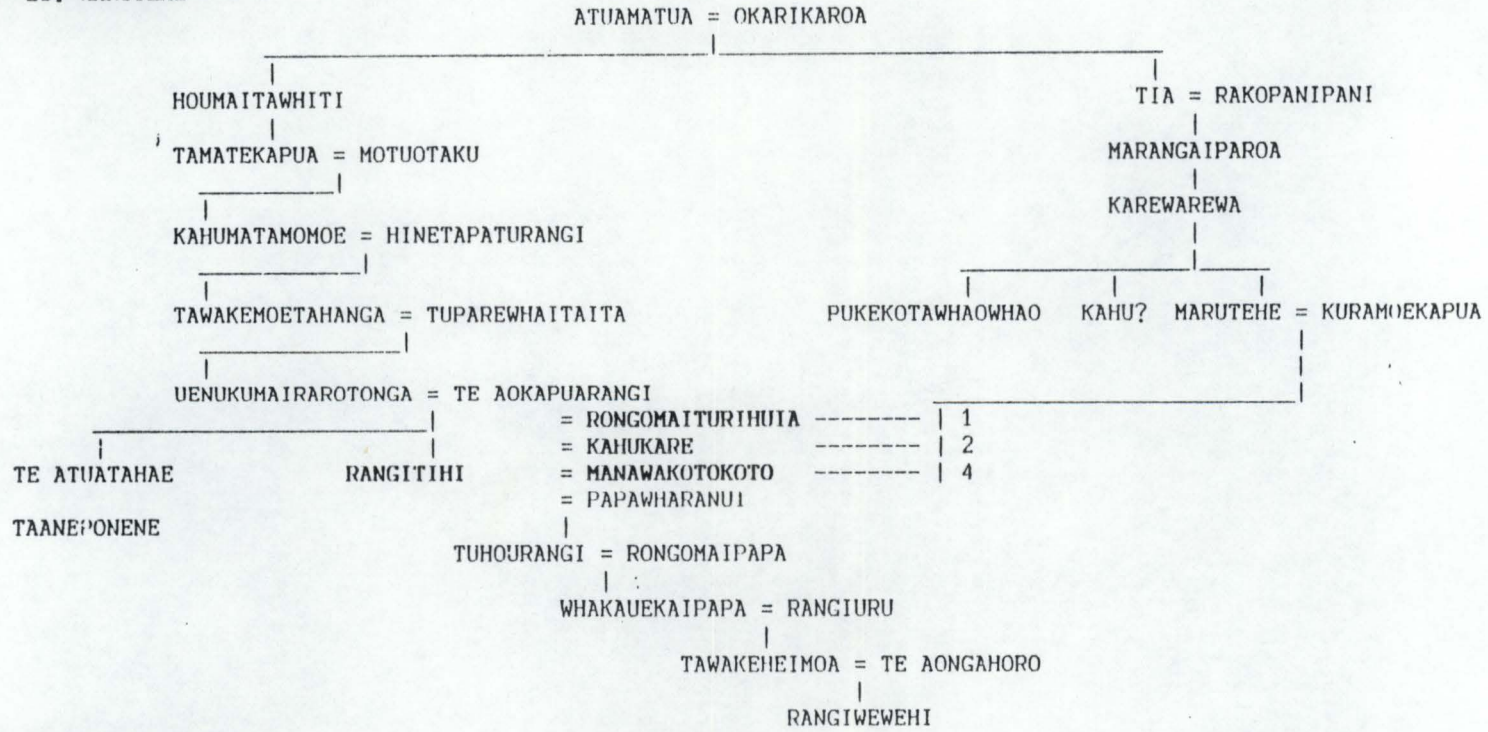
I tētahi wā, he raruraru tō UENUKUKOPAKO rāua ko tōna tuakana, a TAKETAKEHIKUROA. E pēnei ana te kōrero. I whakatapua nei e TAKETAKEHIKUROA tētahi waiariki ki runga o MOKOIA. I tēnei wā, i whānau mai a WAITAPU i a TAOITEKURA. I tono atu a UENUKUKOPAKO i tana wahine ki te puna o TAKETAKEHIKUROA hei horoi i tā rāua tamāhine. Rangona atu nei e TAKETAKEHIKUROA ki tēnei, ka kanga atu ki a TAOITEKURA. I whakamāramatia mai e TAOITEKURA, nā UENUKU ia i tono atu ā, ā tōna wā, mā RANGITEAORERE e whakatau ēnei raruraru. I tautokongia a UENUKU e RANGITEAORERE, ā, nā te whakamā i rere atu a TAKETAKEHIKUROA i MOKOIA, ka hoki atu ki OHOUKAKA.

---

1. Stafford (1967:65).

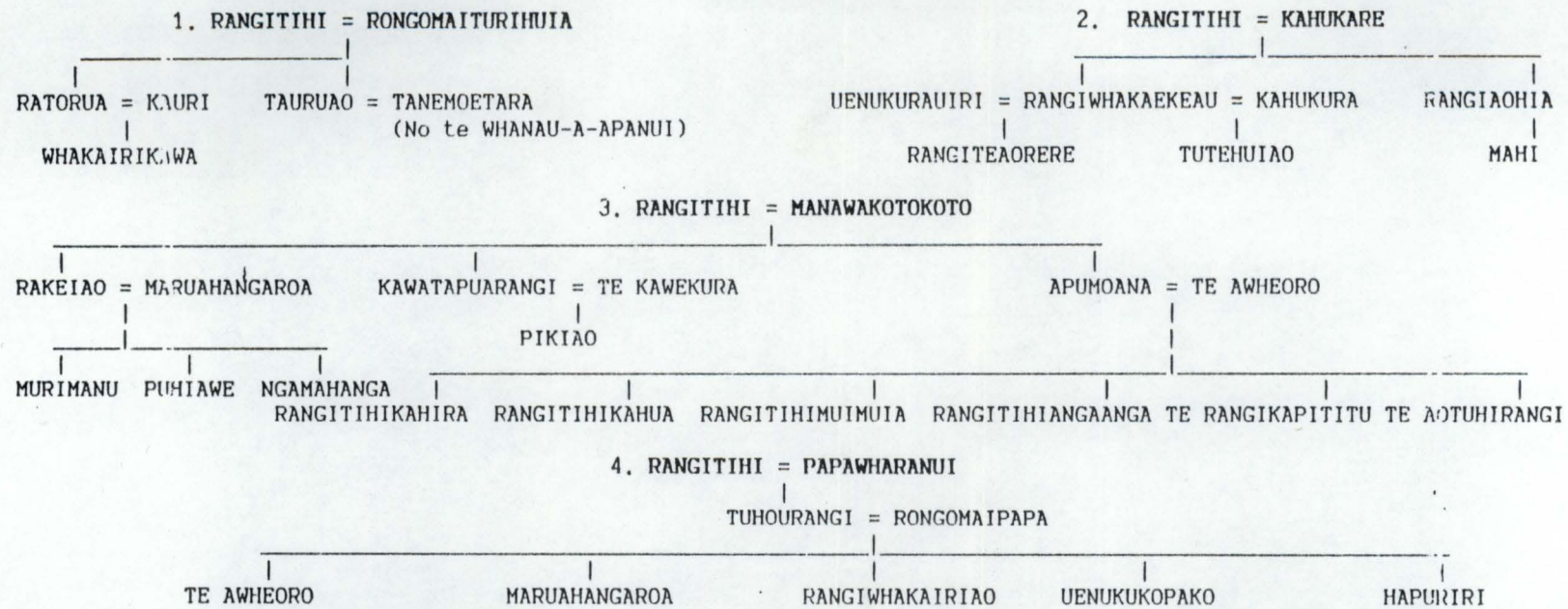
2. Ibid, p.75.

- POUPOU 18: KAHUKARE  
 19: MANAWAKOTOKOTO  
 21: RONGOMAITURIHUIA  
 20: RANGITIHI  
 28: MARUTEHE



\* LEONARD whakapapa

\* TIAKIWA, I.



\* LEONARD whskapapa.

RANGITIHI c1450.<sup>1</sup>

Ko RANGITIHI tētahi o ngā rangatira tino rongonui o te motu katoa. I whānau mai ia i MAKETU, nā, ā tōna wā i hāere atu ia ki te hanga pā māna i PAKOTORE, arā, i te taha o KAITUNA AWA.<sup>2</sup> Ko tētahi atu o ōna pā ko MATAPARA, ā, i whānau mai āna tamariki i ngā pā e rua nei. Tokowhā ngā wāhine a te rangatira nei, ā tokowaru āna tamariki. I tau atu ēnei tamariki i te rohe o TE ARAWA, nā, i puta mai te whakataukī nei, "Ko ngā pūmanawa e waru o TE ARAWA". Ki ngā kōrero, he tino toa a RANGITIHI ki te whawhai, ā, i tētahi wā, i a ia e whawhai ana, ka kōwhewhe tana upoko e tē hoariri. Hāunga, ka āhua matakū ōna hoa, i karanga atu ia mō te akatea (METROSIDEROS ALBIFLORA) hei here i tōna upoko. Nā, i tēnei wā, ka kii ake te whakataukī, "RANGITIHI UPOKO WHAKAHIRAHIRA, nō RANGITIHI te upoko i takaia ki te akatea. Ehara mā te aitanga a TIKI".<sup>3</sup>

Ko āna wāhine, ko RONGOMAITURIHUIA, rātou ko KAHUKARE, ko MANAWAKOTO-KOTO. He tuahine ngā wāhine nei, nā, ā tōna wā i moe hoki a RANGITIHI i a PAPAWHARANUI.

Kāore āna wāhine me te nuinga o āna tamariki i pai ki te mātāmuri arā ki a TUHOURANGI, nā reira, i tono atu a RANGITIHI i te tama nei ki runga i tōna whare hei tū tīwhera ai. Mutu ana ngā tuākana te kai, i uru atu rātou i te whare, ēngari i tū kē atu a RANGIWHAKAEKEAU arā, te tuakana o ngā tamariki. Heoi anō, i piki iho a TU ki raro, mōhio tonu atu, kua whakamanaia nuitia a TU e RANGITIHI. Nā ngā raruraru a TU ki ōna tuākana i

---

1. Cresswell, J. (1977:55).

2. Ki tā Steedman (p.99) nā MARUTEHE i hoatu tēnei whenua ki a ia.

3. Stafford, D. (1967:57).

hāere kē atu ia i PAKOTORE, ā, ka tae atu ki ROTOITI, ka hanga pā, ko OHOUKAKA te ingoa, i reira, noho ai. Nā RANGITIHI i hoatu i a RAKEITAHAENUI hei wahine māna.

I hoki atu a RANGITIHI i ROTORUA, ki PAKOTORE ki MATAPARA hoki. I mate ia i reira, i tāpuketia, nā, ā tōna wā ka hahunga nei ōnā wheua ki tētahi rua ki runga o RUAWAHIA (Mt. Tarawera). I takoto mai ōna wheua i konei tae noa ki te hūtanga o taua maunga i te tau 1886.

Titiro ki ngā kōrero mō APUMOANA, mō ētahi atu kōrero e pā ana ki te rangatira nei.

Anei ētahi o ngā iwi e heke iho ana i ngā tamariki a RANGITIHI.<sup>1</sup>

RATORUA - Ko NGĀTI TUWHARETOA me ētahi wāhanga o WAIKATO.

TAURUAO - Ka tukuna atu ia ki tētahi rangatira o TE WHANAU-A-APANUI.

RANGIWHAKAEKEAU - Ko te matua o RANGITEAORERE. He tupuna hoki ki a

NGĀTI WHAKAUE me NGĀTI UENUKUKOPAKO.

RANGIAOHIA - NGĀTI RANGITIHI.

APUMOANA - NGĀTI RANGITIHI.

RAKEIAO - NGĀTI PIKIAO.

KAWATAPUARANGI - NGĀTI PIKIAO.

TUHOURLANGI - Koia nei te tupuna, heke iho ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

#### MARUTEHE

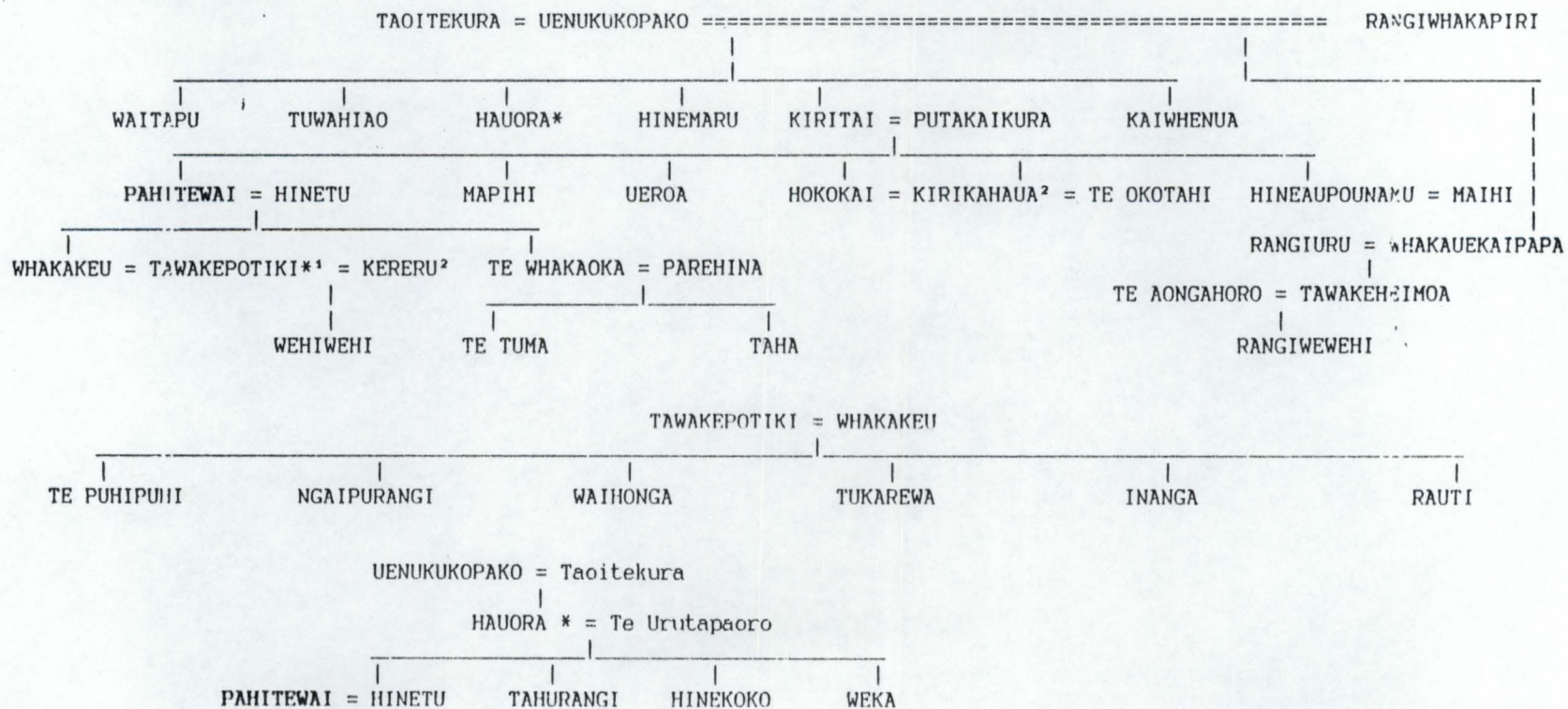
Ko MARUTEHE te matua o ngā wāhine tokotoru nei arā, ngā wāhine a RANGITIHI. Ko aua wāhine ko ēnei: ko RONGOMAITURIHUIA rātou ko KAHUKARE ko MANAWAKOTOKOTO.

---

1. WAKA, P. (1982:22).

\* Titiro ki te whakapapa kei te whitu tekau mā rua o ngā whārangī.

POUPOU 39: PAHITEWAI



Ko PAHITEWAI te poutokomanawa o te tipuna whare o TAWAKEHEIMOA. I moe a PAHITEWAI i a HINETU ka puta i waho ko WHAKAKEU. Ka moe a WHAKAKEU ki a TAWAKEPOTIKI me tana teina a KERERU. Ko ngā tamariki ēnei a RANGIWEWEHI, ā, ko NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ngā uri whakaheke.

Nō WAHIAO te poutokomanawa, nā MANEA TAUPOPOKI i hōmai. Koia nei te tamāhine a te rangatira o TE ARAWA a MITA TAUPOPOKI.

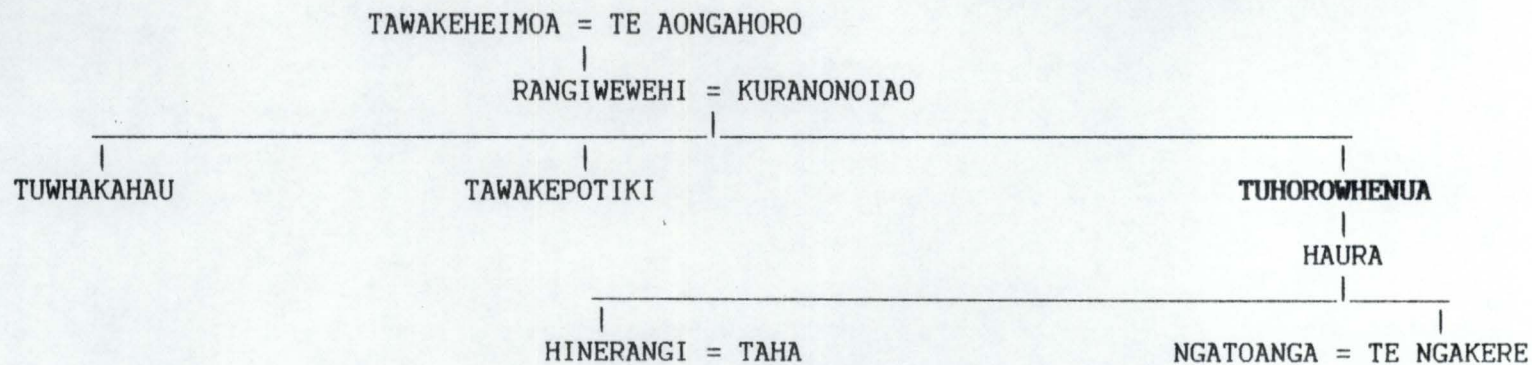
Ko te tangata kei runga ake o te poutokomanawa ko TANEMAHUTA. Nāna i wehewehe ōna mātua, arā a RANGINUI ki runga ake, rāua ko PAPATŪĀNUKU ki raro iho, nā, ko tēnei te tīmatanga o te rangi me te whenua.

Kei raro iho, ko MAUI-TIKITIKI-A-TARANGA e hī ana i tana ika. Kei muri i te poutokomanawa, ko te whakaata e taupoki ana i te kōwhao. Koia nei te wāhi i whakatakotoria e MITA TAUPOPOKI ngā pito a ngā tamariki i ngā rā o mua.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Mita MOHI - Hui Kaumātua Hepetema 1985.

Ko te Pou Kaiariki: TUHOROWHENUA



Na runga i tōku ake hiahia ki te kimi i ngā whakapapa mo ia tupuna e tū ana ki roto o TAWAKEHEIMOĀ , i titiro atu au ki roto i ngā pukapuka , i kōrero hoki ki ngā kaumātua me ngā kuia , ki ngā tāngata mōhio ki tēnei āhua o te Māori . Ēngari , tae rawa au ki te mutunga o tēnei mahi , ka puta mai ētahi whakaaro , ināianei , kāore anō tōku hinengaro kia tau pai . Anei ētahi whakaaro mo te kaititiro.

Tuatahi , i te nuinga o ngā wā , kāore e rite tahi ana ngā whakapapa mo tētahi tupuna , he maha rawa ngā whakapapa e taupatu-patu ana . He rerekē āno hoki ngā whakapapa o ngā tāngata kua tapaina ake nei e te iwi whānui he tohunga, ki ērā o ngā pukapuka, ki ērā hoki o ētahi atu tohunga, ā, kua puta mai te āwangawanga, ko tehea te mea tika?

He nui hoki ngā ingoa kua ngaro atu nō te mea ,

- (1) E tīmata ana ētahi whakapapa i te taenga mai ki AOTEAROA nei .
- (2) Kua ngaro i ētahi tāngata o rātou ake whakapapa .
- (3) Kua ngaro ngā ingoa i te roanga o te wā .
- (4) Nā ngā mahi a ngā mihingare , i whakapono ai ngā Māori ki te kōrero , kāore rātou i puta mai i ngā Atua .
- (5) I ēnei rā , ka titiro noa ngā tāngata ki ngā ingoa e pā ana ki a rātou me tō rātou whakareanga anake.
- (6) Ehara ētahi tūpuna i ngā tāngata whai mana , nō reira , ka waiho ake o rātou ingoa .

Pēnei i a URUIKA , tētahi o ngā tūpuna poupou . Tokorua kē ngā tūpuna e mohiotia ake nei e au ko URUIKA . Mehemea , ko te URUIKA I ko te URUIKA II rānei , kāore au i te tino mōhio , ā , hei pātai tērā ki te iwi whānui .

Ki tā KELLY,<sup>1</sup> i ētahi wā , e rua , e toru rānei ngā ingoa o tētahi tangata , he ingoa e mōhiotia nei e te iwi , ēngari , ki tētahi iwi kē he ingoa anō hoki kei reira . Kei te pērā hoki ki a mātou o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI . Ki a mātou , ko KAHUHUNU rāua ko MARUTUAHU ngā tūpuna kei roto i a TAWAKEHEIMOĀ, ki ētahi atu iwi ko KAHUNGUNU rāua ko MARUTUAHU kē te tokorua nei . Ki taku mōhio , nā te āhua o te poupou nei koia rā te KAHUNGUNU e mōhiotia nei e te motu katoa . Engari , kāore e taea e au te kimi i te whakapapa mō MARUTUEHU nō reira , i te mea he tupuna a MARUTUAHU nō TAOITEKURA - te wahine a UENJUKOPAKO , ki a au nei , koia nei te heketanga iho ki a mātou o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI , a , ko te tangata kotahi tērā .

Kāore e kore , kei te tika ētahi o ngā kōrero o ngā kaituhi i te Wāhanga Tuarua i a rātou e kōrero ana mō ngā whakapapa , ā , he manawapā tōku , mehemea kei te hē ngā whakapapa , kei te hē hoki ngā kōrero mō ia tupuna . Ehara i te mea , he mea hē ngā whakapapa , me kii kē ahau , ko tēnā iwi , ko tēnā whānau , ko tēnā tangata me tōna ake whakapapa , e tino pono ana rātou ki ō rātou ake tuhinga , ki ō rātou ake kōrero . Kua mahue atu ki waho i tēnei tuhinga , ngā tātai ingoa , a tōna wā ka whaia atu e au taua huarahi .

Kei te mau hoki i ngā ingoa , ngā kōrero, ngā hītori o te iwi , ēngari , pēnei i te whakapapa nei , ko tēnā tangata me tōna ake whakamārama , ko tēnā tangata me tōna ake whakamārama . E pēnei ana te āhua e kōrerohia ake nei e au , mō tēnei ingoa whakahirahira

---

1. Kelly , L . G. (1940:237) , "Some Problems in the Study of Maori Genealogies" , J.P.S. 49.

mo TARIMANO , te papa tapu o te iwi . Ki tā TIAKIAWA <sup>1</sup>, i whati atu a TE WAHAROA <sup>2</sup> ki TE AWAHOU i muri atu o tētahi pakanga ki a NGĀTI WHAKAUE . I tōna taenga atu ki reira , i kii atu a HIKAIRO , tino rangatira o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI :

"E tau koe ki konā , kia taria nga mano a TE ARAWA ". I kii ake ia i tēnei kōrero i runga i te whenua e tata ana ki te ngutu awa , ā , kua mau tonu taua ingoa tae noa ki ēnei rā . Ki tā TIAKIAWA , kāore a NGĀTI WHAKAUE otirā a TE ARAWA whānui i whai atu i a ia .

Ēngari ki tā FLAVELL,<sup>3</sup> ko te roanga o TARIMANO ko tēnei ; "ko te tāringa o ngā mano ". Ki a ia , koia nei te wāhi i whakaingoa-hia e ngā tauhou ki te takiwā o PUHIRUA <sup>4</sup>. E ai ki ngā kōrero , i noho tētahi taniwha i konei , ā , ka tatari ngā tauhou i tēnei wāhi tae noa ki te wā , ka moe te taniwha , kātahi ka haere rātou , kei kapohia e taua taniwha . Kāore au e mōhio mehemea rānei ko PEKEHAUA tērā , ko te taniwha o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI , ko wai rānei ?

Me aha rā te rangatahi , arā ko rātou mā rānei e kimi ana i ēnei taonga ? Me whai ko tā rātou e pīrangi ana , me whakamātau te tangata i ngā kōrero katoa , me waiho rānei i ngā kōrero , i ngā whakapapa e taupatupatu ana ?

- 
1. Tiakiawa , I . (Pers. comm .) 1985
  2. Ko tētahi o ngā tino rangatira o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i tōna wā.
  3. Flavell , K . (Pers . comm . ) 1985 .
  4. Ko tētahi o ngā pā tawhito o te iwi , i ēnei rā ko tēnei te urupa , te okiokinga o ngā tūpuna .

TE TĀTARINGA

Nā , ko ngā kōrero kua tāngia nei e au ki roto i tēnei pukapuka ko tētahi wāhanga iti noa iho o ngā kōrero tūpuna, o ngā whakapapa , o ngā kōrero hitōria o tōku iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI . E hia kē ngā kōrero me ngā whakapapa kua ngaro , ēngari , ki ahau nei , he pūtake tēnei , mā tētahi atu hei whai atu . Kua tuhia nei e au ngā kōrero nei i runga i tōku kūwaretanga ki ngā taonga i waihotia ake ki ahau e ngā matua tūpuna . Ko ngā mea e whai ake nei , ko ētahi o ōku nei hiahia mō tēnei tuhinga.

- (1) Mō ngā whakatipuranga o tōku iwi kia mōhio tūturu ake ko wai rātou i roto i tēnei ao hurihuri . E whawhai ana mātou te Māori mō ō mātou whenua , mō tō mātou reo rangatira mō tō mātou oranga me te ao Pākehā e auta mai nei i runga ki a mātou.
- (2) Mō ngā tauira o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI kua kore i noho ki te wā kāinga , ā , ko au tonu tētahi o ēnei momo tāngata .
- (3) Kia piri ai te āhua o te rangatahi ki ngā kaumātua , kia kōrero mātou ki a mātou anō mō ngā āhuatanga e pā ana ki a mātou katoa .
- (4) Mā te tuhi i ngā kupu , e kore ai e ngaro ngā kōrero mō ake tonu atu .
- (5) Mā tēnei tuhinga mātou o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI e ārahi a ngā rā e haere mai nei , ā , ko ngā kōrero tawhito , o ēnei rā hoki , he pūtake mō te iwi , ki waenganui i a TE ARAWA waka.
- (6) Mā tētahi atu pea , e whai i ngā whakaaro ngā kōrero i whakatakotoria nei e au .
- (7) Hei kohikohi , hei whakakotahi i te mātauranga Māori me te mātauranga Pākehā .

Nā , ahakoa kua tuhia nei e au ēnei momo āhuatanga katoa , e āhua āwangawanga ahau nō te mea , kua kite ahau i ētahi mea rerekē . Ahakoa te kōrero , he rerekē te whakatau , te mahi hoki a ngā pakake, he rerekē hoki ngā kōrero , me ngā whakapapa o tēnā o tēnā , mā te kaititiro anake e whakaae ki ngā mea pai ki a ia anō. He maha ngā rangatira ngā tohunga ngā wāhine mōhio hoki ēngari , ki te taupatupatu ngā kōrero e kōrerohia ake nei e rātou , ka pēhea te rangatahi , ko rātou hoki e kimi ana i ēnei taonga .,Kāore e taea te kii e au e tōku reanga rānei , kei te hē. Nā, he pai kē te kii , ko te mea nui , hei maumahara ake , ko ngā mahi a te matua , koia nā tonu anō hoki ngā mahi a te tamaiti .

Kāti, e whakamemiti ana ahau ki tōku Atua katoa mō ngā manaakitanga kua hōmai ki a au e rātou mā , ā, ko tōku nei tino hiahia ahakoa he aha, he tuhinga tēnei mō te painga o tōku iwi o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI me tōna marae tapu, a TARIMANO . Ko te kupu whakatauki nei , hei whakatinana i ngā whakaaro katoa

"Kia whakapounamutia te moana kia tere te kārohirohi  
ki mua i tō ara . "

ĀPITIHINGA TUATAHI

Ko ngā momo whakapapa mō te tīmatatanga o tēnei ao.

Nā Shortland<sup>1</sup> tēnei whakapapa:

Te Po

Te Po teki

Te Po terea

Te Po whawha

Hine ruakimoe

Te Po

Te Ata

Te Ao-tu-roa

Te Ao marama

Whaitua

Te Kore

Te Kore-tuatahi

Te Kore-tuarua

Kore nui

Kore roa

Kore para

Kore whiwhia

Kore rawea

Kore te tamaua

Te Mangu

Ka moe a Te Mangu i a Mahorahoranui-a-Rangi, a, tokowha a raua  
tamariki:

---

1. Shortland, E. (1882:12)

1. Tokomua
2. TOKOROTO
3. Toko pa
4. Rangi-potiki

TOKO ROTO

RANGINUI

RANGIROA

RANGIPOURI

RANGIPOTANGO

RANGIWHETUMA

RANGIWEKERE

AO NUI

AO ROA

AO TARA

URUPA

HOEHOE

PUHAORANGI

Ki tā Shortland<sup>1</sup> i mōe hoki a "KURAIMONOA"<sup>2</sup> ki a TOI-TE-HUATAHI,  
ā, ka puta ki waho ko Rauru me ōna uri:

TOI TE HUATAHI

RAURU

RUTANA

WHATONGA

APAAPA

TAHA ITI

- 
1. Shortland, E. (1894:47) "Whakapapa". J.P.S. 3.
  2. Ko KURAIMONOA hoki tenei.

RUATAPU

RAKEORA

TAMA KI TE RA

RONGOMARU A WHATU

RERE

TATA =

WAKAOTIRANGI

RONGOKAKO

HOTUMATAPU

TAMATEA

MOTAI

KAHU-HUNU

UE

RAKA

KAKATI

TAWHAO

TURONGO

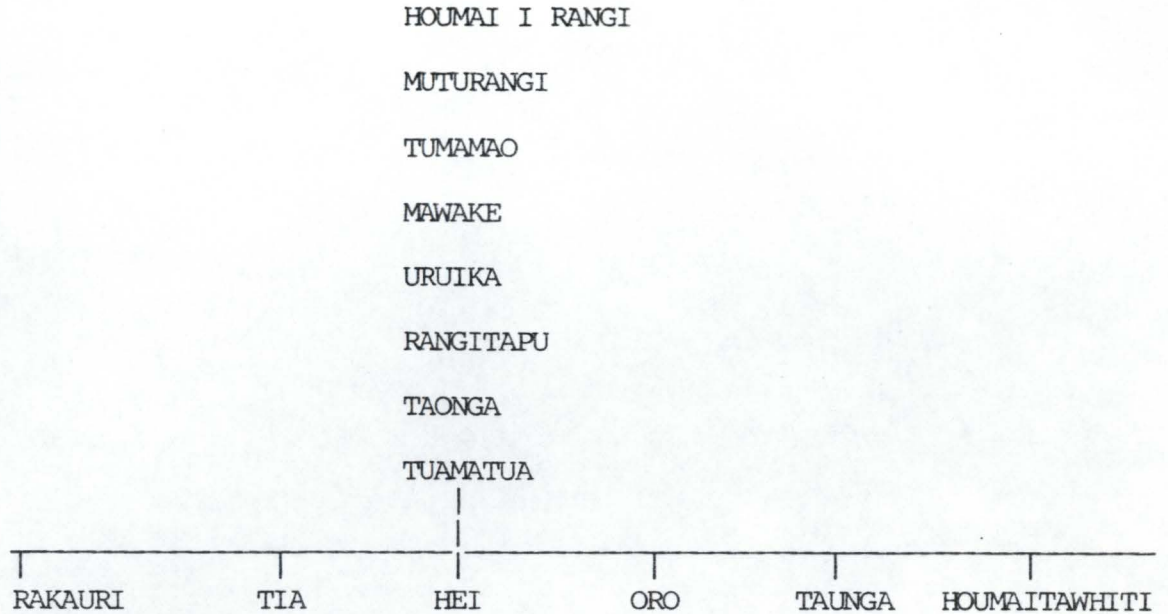
RAUKAWA

Ki tana kōrero i hāere a Toi ki te hī ika, ā, i heke mai a PUHAORANGI i te rangi, ā, ka haria a KURAIMONOA e PUHAORANGI. Ki ētahi ko KURAIMONOA hoki tēnei, hei wahine māna.

Anei ētahi atu whakapapa:<sup>1</sup>

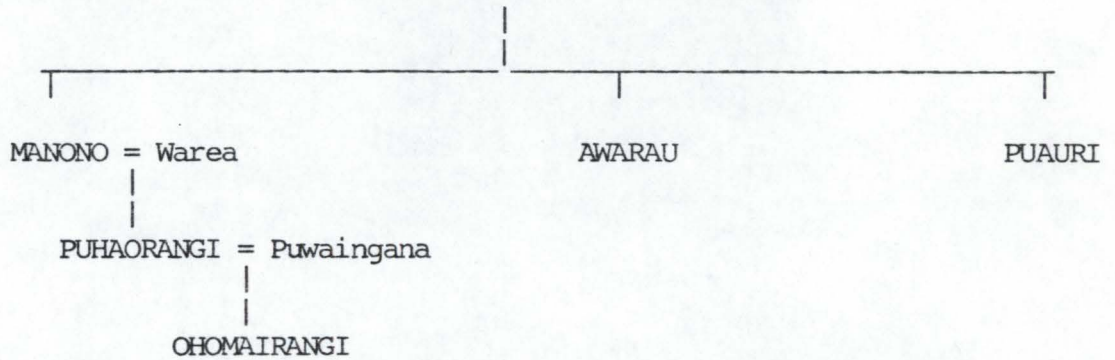
---

1. Kei roto i te "J.P.S. 3" (1894:47) ki taku mōhio nā W. GUDGEON ngā ingoa nei.



(2) Anei tā SMITH<sup>1</sup>

KO TE RITO O TE RANGI = PUHI RUA (he wahine atua)



"Na koia nei nga atua nana a Tane nui a Rangi i pure i te awa o Rongo i Tikitiki-o-rangi, i a ia i haere ra ki te tiki i te wananga i Rangiatea i roto i te rauroha i te pa o IO matua ratou ko nga Whatukura, ko nga Marei-Kura ko etahi o nga uri o Ohomairangi i heke iho ki te ao hei noho atua tonu i te ao nei.

---

1. Smith, S.P. (1913:158).

Nā Irirangi Tiakiawa tēnei.

RANGINUI = Papatuanuku

TUMATAUWENGA

TIKIAPOA (TIKINUI TIKIAHUMAIHAWAIKI, TIKIWHAKARINGARINGA)

Hineruarangi

Hineahuone

TE PARATA

Muriwhenua

AMARUTE WHAREITI

Murirangawhenua

RONGOMAIWHITI = Marumokorua

|  
TARANGA = Mawake-a-tutarawhare

|  
MAUITIKITIKIATARANGA

|  
TE APUHAU

TE APUMATANGI

PANIORO

HUNGARAU

KUMENGANUKU

TAUIRIRANGI

MOTOKIAIHU

TAPIKITIA

TONGANUI

TE PAKIOREHU

RANGIAO

MARUTAIRANGI = Mateati

|  
TE HAPU

TE TATAU

HEMATTERANGI

TAWHAKI

KAHUNUIA	WAHIEROA	TE ARAWHITIKI

WAHIEROA

RATA

WHAKAORONUKE

WHAKATAUPOTIKI

MAHUIRAKA

TANGAROA-A-ROTO

TARAIKANUI

TUWHAKAHORONUKE

MATAIKURA

PUANGAKITEAO

WHETAU

TUTEMAOTA

RANGIMAMAO

TUAINUKU

AHUREI

TE APONGA

Tatauarangi = RUAMUTURANGI

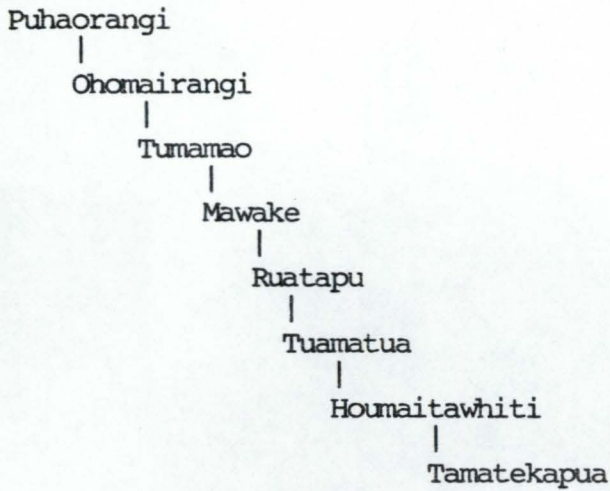
MAWAKE

URUIKA 1st

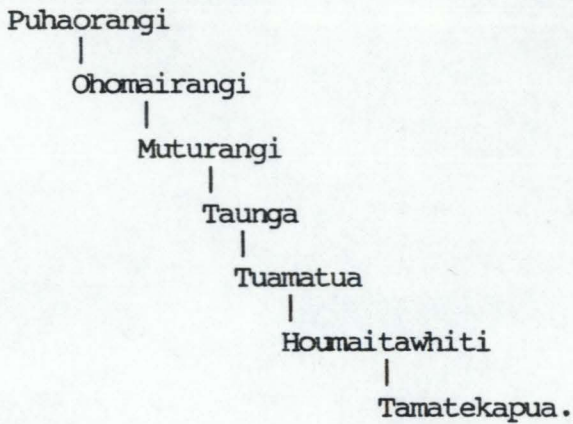
RANGITAPU

ATUAMATUA

Nā Stafford<sup>1</sup> ēnei whakapapa.



Nāna anō te whakapapa e whai ake nei.<sup>2</sup> Ki a ia he pai kē atu ngā tohunga o Te Arawa i tēnei whakapapa.



Nā Hori Tait tēnei whakapapa, ā, nā Te Wharehuia Milroy i hōmai ki ahau.

KAITANGATA = WHAITIRI

TAWHAKI

HEMAI O TE RANGI

ARAIWHITA O TE RANGI

---

1. Stafford, D. (1967:2).

2. Ibid., p.8.

WAHIEROA

HINETUAMOANA

TAPUA O TE RANGI

RATA

|

KAHUIKAPUA

KAPUANUI

KAPUAROA

KAPUATAUIRA I WAHO

NGUTUKATUKU

NGAAHIWERA

TANE I TE KAPUA

PUHAORANGI

OHOMAIRANGI

MUTURANGI

TAUNGA O TE MARANGAI

MAWAKE

TE URUIKA

TE ATUAMATUA

HOUMAITAWHITI

ORAKAURI

TAMATEKAPUA

NGATOROIRANGI

Nā te Huihui o Ngāti Tarawhai o Ngāti Rangitihī o Ngai Tuhourangi -  
Addenda Sheet One, 1975.

RANGINUI

RANGIROA

RANGIPOTANGOTANGO

RANGIHEKERE

RANGIHIRAMAI

AONUI

AOROA

AOPOTANGO

AOPOURI

AOHIRAMAI

AOTUROA

ACOMARAMA

ACOWHEKERE

TE UNUHANGA

MAREREOTERANGI

TE HOEHOENGA

TANEITEKAPUA

RANGI

AO

PUHAORANGI

OHOMAIRANGI

RUAMUTURANGI

TUNGA

MAWAKEATUA

URUIKA

RANGITAPU

ATUAMATUA = WAIHEKETUA (1st Wife)

RAKAURI

NGATOROIRANGI

Anei tā WI MAIHI TE RANGIKAHEKE:<sup>1</sup>

Ko te po,

Ko te po,

Ko te po tuatahi,

Ko te po tuarua,

Ko te po tuatoru,

Ko te po tuawha,

Tuarima, tuaono, tuawhitu, tuawaru, tuaiwa,

Tuangahuru, tuarau, tuamano, tuatini.

Ko te Kore,

Ko te Kore,

Ko te Kore tuatahi,

Tuarua, tuatoru, tuawha, tuarima, tuaono, tuawhitu, tuawaru,

tuaiwa, tuangahuru, tuarau, tuamano, tuatini.

Ko te Kimihanga tuatahi,

Tuarua, tuatoru, tuawha, tuarima.

Tuaono, tuawhity, tuawaru, tuaiwa, tuangahuru,

Tuarau, tuamano, tuatini.

Ko te Hahaunga tuatahi,

Tuarua, tuatoru, tuawha, tuarima,

Tuaono, tuawhitu, tuawaru, tuaiwa, tuangahuru,

Tuarau, tuamano, tuatini.

---

1. Te Rangikāheke, W.M. (1849:915) GNZMSS, 44. Auckland Public Library.

Ko WI MAIHI TE RANGIWEWEHI tētahi o ngā kaituhi mō KAWANA KEREI. Nāna ēnei tuhinga.

Ko te Rapanga tuatahi,  
 Tuarua, tuatoru, tuawha, tuarima,  
 Tuaono, tuawhitu, tuawaru, tuaiwa, tuangahuru,  
 Tuarau, tuamano, tuatini.

Koia Rangi tuatahi,  
 Tuarua, tuatoru, tuawha, tuarima,  
 Tuaono, tuawhitu, tuawaru, tuaiwa, tuangahuru,  
 Tuarau, tuamano, tuatini.

Ko Rangi-nui, ko Rangi-roa, Rangi-poto, Rangi-pouri,  
 Rangi-potango, Rangi-wheetuma, Rangi-wheekere,  
 Rangi-pakakina, Rangi-pakarea, Rangi-kahiwahiwa,  
 Rangi-kanapanapa.

Ko Papatuanuku, ko Papa, Papatuatahi,  
 Tuarua, tuatoru, tuawha, tuarima,  
 Tuaono, tuawhity, tuawaru, tuaiwa, tuangahuru,  
 Tuarau, tuamano, tuatini.

Ko Ao-nui, ko Ao-roa, Ao-poto,  
 Ao-pouri, Ao-takawe, Ao-potango, Ao-whetuma,  
 Ao-wheekere, Ao-pakakina, Ao-pakarea,  
 Ao-kahiwahiwa, Ao-kanapanapa.

A, ko te putanga ki te whai-ao, ki te Ao-Marama!  
 Ko Maiea, ko Maiea nga po, ko Maiea nga rangi,  
 Ko Maiea na Kimihanga, ko Maiea nga hahaunga,  
 Ko Maiea nga rapanga, ko Maiea nga kore, ko Maiea nga papa,  
 Ko Maiea nga Ao-Marama; ko Maiea.

A, ko Ru-nuku, ko Ru-rangi, ko Ru-papa, ko Ru-take,  
 Ko Ru-kerekere, ko Ru-ngatoru, ko Koukau,  
 Ko Mataero-koi-runga,  
 Koia Ru-whaiao(io), ko Ru-ngatoro, ko Manatu.  
 Ko Wai-o-nuku, ko Wai-o-rangi, ko Wai-papa,  
 Ko Waitake, ko Manatu.

Ee-i, ko Ngai, ko Ngai-nui, ko Ngai-roa,  
 Ko Ngai-taraia-noatia, ko Ngai-kohaia-noatia, Ngai-papa,  
 Ngai-peha, Ngai-pehaia-noatia, o Manu-wae-rorua.  
 Ko Whanake, Whanake-i-te-pouritanga, Whanake-i-te-itinga,  
 Whanake-i-te-nui, Whanake-i-te-kere, Whanake-i-te-roa,  
 Whanake-i-te-poto.

Ana, ko Tumatauenga ratou ko ana teina, tuakana:  
 Ko Tu, ko Whanake, ko Whiro, Whiro-te-tupua,  
 Whiro-te-tawhito,  
 Ko Tiki, Tiki-i-ahua, Tiki-i-apoa, Tiki-whakaringaringa,  
 Tiki-whakawaewae, ko Tiki-Tawhito-Ariki.

Ko ngaa tangata tokotoru:

Ko Uru, ko Nangana, Ko Wai-o-nuku, Wai-o-rangi,  
 Ko Wai-o-[i]-te-ataahua, ko Toi.

Ka wehea i konei ana tama: Kei Hawaiki etahi, kei Aotea nei  
 etahi o ona uri.

Ko Toi-te-huatahi, ko Rauru, ko Whatonga, ko Rutanga. Ko nga  
 tangata kai katoa: ko Amaru, Taha-titi, Rua-tapu, Rua-nuku, Apa-

maruu, ko Rua-rangi, Rakei-ora, ko Tama-ki-tua,  
 Tama-ki-waho, Tama-ki-te-whai-ao, Tama-ki-te-Ao-Marama;  
 Ko Ha-nui, Ko-Ha-roa, ko Rarotonga, Tu-te-papa, Tu-whakamoana-ariki,  
 Hape-ki-Tuarangi, ko Tua-matua.

Ka wehea hoki i konei, ki Hawaiki etahi, i haere mai nei etahi i  
 runga i nga waka i hoe mai nei ki Aotea nei;  
 Ko Tua-matua, ko Uenuku. Ka wehea hoki etahi i konei: Ko Uenuku, ko  
 Houmaitawhiti.

Na HOUMAITAWHITI ko TAMATEKAPUA

"Na TAMATEKAPUA ko KAHUMATAMOMOE tana ko ATUA; ta ATUA ko  
 TAWAKE, na TAWAKE ko UENUKU, tana ko RANGITIHI."<sup>1</sup>

"Ko RANGITIHI, tana ko TUHOURANGI, ta TU ko  
 UENUKUKOPAKO, tana ko WHAKAUE-KAIPAPA; ta WHAKAUE ko  
 TAWAKEHEIMOQA, tana ko RANGIWEWEHI."<sup>2</sup>

---

1. GNZMSS, 44 (1849:928).

2. Ibid:929.

ĀPITIHINGA TUARUA

Anei ngā karakia e ai ki ētahi kaituhi ko ngā karakia a NGATORO-  
i-RANGI ki Ōna Atua.

Anei tā Grey kei roto i a Stafford:<sup>1</sup>

Takina te kawa

He kawa tua-tahi

Takina te kawa

He kawa tua-rua

He kawa tua-toru

He kawa tua-wha

He kawa tua-rima

He kawa tua-ono

He kawa tua-whitu

He kawa tua waru

He kawa tua-iwa

He kawa tua-ngahuru

Takina te kawa,

He kawa ma Tangaroa,

Ka pipi,

Ka wawai,

Ka hoaia,

Ka whanake i raro i ona taranga

Tutuki te rangi

Eke

Eke.

Eke Tangaroa

---

1. Stafford, D. (1967:15).

Eke Panuku  
 Hui e!  
 Taiki e!  
 Unuhia te pou  
 Ko te pou mua  
 Ko te pou roto  
 Ko te pou wharaua  
 He Aturangi-mamao  
 Hekeheke iho i runga i o ara,  
 Takikiwhara  
 Te Ara o Ngatoro  
 He ara whano ki te po  
 Te po nui  
 Te po roa  
 Te po - matire rau  
 Te po - whaiariki  
 A ko taku waka ko te Arawa.  
 Ngahue i te Parata  
 Eke  
 Eke  
 Eke Tangaroa  
 Eke Panuku  
 Hui e  
 Taiki e  
 Tena to tu tau e Rongo ka whawhai  
 Te kawa Tuai-nuku  
 Tua - i - Rangi  
 Tua - i - Papa

Tua - i - Tane

Rua Nuku

A tuai, A tuai.

Nā Shortland:<sup>1</sup>

Unuhia te pou tapu	Pull out the post made sacred
Na te rongo-mai-mua	By Rongo-mai-mua
Na te Rongo-mai-hiti	By Rongo-mai-hiti
Te whakarangona atu?	Why don't you attend?
Ngatoro ka hika	Ngatoro * *
Ki te pou-mua	To the first post
Ki te pou roto	To the inner post
Ki te pou waho	To the outer post
Ki te pou-te-wharaua	To the * * post
He aturangi mamao	A distant day
Ngatoro hapainga	Lift, Ngatoro
Tukua te whanaunga	Let your kin escape
Houhia te aitu,	Make peace
Ko Rongo	The peace of whom
Ko te rongo na wai?	
Ko te rongo na Rua rangi mua	The peace of Rua-rangi mua.
Turuturu mai	Quickly hither, Oho te tai
Ko Oho te tai, na Kauaka	
Me ko Ihu-mara-kau	And also Ihu-mara-kau
Te Tukua atu ki te ara no Rua	Let us go by Rua's path
Heke, heke iho i o 'ara	Change quickly the path of Ngatoro
Takeke whano te ara a Ngatoro	A path leading to the night
He ara whano ki te po:	The vast night
Te po nui, te po roa,	The long night
Te po matire whatu,	The night of death

---

1. Shortland, E. (1856:132) Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders, Capper Press, N.Z.

Mate whai ariki	The path of whom
Ko te ara a wai?	The path of the sunken teeth of Te Parata
Ko te ara o nga niho totohu a Te Parata	
Eke eke eke Tangaroa	Mount on board, mount on board
Eke Penu	Mount on board, Tangaroa
Hui e! Taiki e!	Mount on board Penu. <sup>1</sup>

Anei tā Takaanui Tarakawa:<sup>2</sup>

Unuhia

Unuhia

Ko te pou mua

Ko te pou roto

O te whare o te rongo mai whiti

Ko te pou te wharaunga

He atu rangi mamao

Hekeheke iho i runga i o ara

Ko te kikiwhara te ara o Ngatoro

I whano ai

Heke ki te pouriuri

Ki te potangotango

Tutaki te rongo ki a Uenuku

Ka hinga ki te Parata

Ngahua i runga niho popo

Whano! Eke! Eke!

---

1. Shortland, E. (1856:132)

2. Tarakawa, T. (1894:168).

Panukul

Hui el

Taiki el

ĀPITIHANGA TUATORU

Extracts from the Letters & Journals of THOMAS CHAPMAN<sup>1</sup> Vol 1.

JULY 15th 1844

Received invitation to attend HIKAIRO'S huihui.

16th - Left to go to the huihui - called at KAIKAITAHUNA, stayed and slept.

17th - Went to PUHIRUA (HIKAIRO'S pa) and found visitors arrived and arriving. Party from WAIKATO there. This augured well for continuation of peace. Evening Prayers and exhortation, about 300 attended.

18th - Prayers. Parties still arriving, chiefs making their mutual recognitions and speeches all day - all bustle and animation. Heaps of raw food and dead pork prepared for the different tribes and presented as they arrived. Held evening prayers. About 400 attended. All quietness and HIKAIRO attending to everybody - no one overlooked - nothing omitted.

19th - Self very poorly indeed - too ill to leave my tent. Ground covered with hoar frost and air too keen for me. This was indeed a noisy busy day. The place literally crammed - Speechifying in all directions - Relations crying - Dogs barking - pigs squeaking - Men bawling. Hurrying here and there - more than the bustle of a country fair - yet no gaming, no drinking, no swearing - while the evening prayer bell drew the greater part together and all was hushed to peace.

Sunday July 20th - At Puhirua. A quiet Sabbath - like morning. Little more than a quiet hum to be heard. Food had been prepared for dressing, wood split, and everything done yesterday that could prevent an infringement upon the sacredness of the Sabbath

---

1. Chapman, Rev. Thomas (1830-1869) "Letters and Journals of Thomas Chapman", Vol 1, 1844. Auckland Institute and Museum.

day - Held morning prayers - Above 400 present. Afterwards Schools in Classes. Pleasing sight to see all assemble - young and old - all engaged according to their several ability. I gathered together in a ring several Heathen old Chiefs and women and labored hard to teach them the 1st Psalm - the whole meaning of which they seemed fully to understand. Every one seemed interested and the day being remarkably fine, all seemed in unison. Having natives from so many distinct places, the number of readers in the Testament were many and the first Class numbered about 70. Catechisms gone thro' and other school duties finished, all in a quiet manner returned to their various locations. Evening service held by one of the teachers, being too poorly myself to attend. Evening better. Several of the teachers gathered together in and around the door of my tent and we spent the Evening in serious chat.

21st - Altho' visitors began to arrive last Wednesday - this being Monday - today is the very busy day - tomorrow being intended as the day of the Huihuinga - Enough had been eaten and said to have satisfied any European nobleman - but Hikairo had not yet done. Prayers finished - long and loud were the calls. Pig killing - food scraping - wood splitting - oven lighting and many etceteras. Scene animating in the extreme - all noise cheerfulness and motion and Hikairo indeed Master of the Ceremonies. I counted about 60 pigs and 500 bushels of kumaras besides Potatoes, Fish, pumpkins etc. etc. Amid all this in a retired part of the Pa, the Chiefs were speechifying thro' the greater part of the day. Peace and their improvement the general topic.

Tuesday 22nd - Morning prayers - about 400 assembled - a few words of exhortation - After this, again speeches in which Hikairo took much interest himself speaking for a considerable time - all Peace. Morning Food being prepared and eaten, the Bell rang for the grand Huihuinga; soon all assembled and moved off to a piece of ground outside the Pa previously cleared, in regular order, and were then quickly arranged out in Classes. We counted 429 Adults and 196 Children. These were the Warekura numbering 625. If to these we add the Heathen party, there could not have been less than eight hundred, and all fed from Wednesday to Tuesday with the greatest liberality. The first class were examined in the Catechism and reading the Testament. The second Classes the same - both of which sections varied very much in the knowledge of the individuals composing the classes. Some very satisfactory, other some, not so. Beyond these, time allowed no attention - However they had all met together, they had stood up in class - and that was something. The classes now formed in "files" - returned back to the Pa, reformed in ranks - sang a Hymn - knelt down and offered up a short prayer and then dismissed - the greater to arrange the distribution of the vast collection of food now brought into one row - the few to speeches. A couple of hours cessation from all but dividing out the food into heaps according to Families nearly concluded the business of this Meeting, as tribes were respectively called to, themselves divided out into families, and this over, the Feast was considered at an end. All was peaceable and as happy as absence from care and filled with food could make them. Evening Prayers ended the day.

23rd - Morning prayers then concluding Speeches - parties dispersing in every direction. Left. Much cause for gratitude that so large a party should have met together and separated without the least disturbance - giving their teachers an opportunity of showing them to themselves, some of the blessings of Christianity.

November 8th Sunday 1846 - At MOKOIA - island in middle of lake, held service and school. Large party collected here to plant their kumeras.<sup>1</sup> About 200 attended service - very orderly and attentive - school in classes - afterwards I visited little squatting parties and chatted with them. Then HIKAIRO and another WAREKURA party on the other side the island. Held afternoon service with these and then went back to the other party and held Evening Service with them. This concluded I rowed across the lake home.

Nov. 29th 1846 Sunday 29th - At PUHIRUA. Held morning service in the new handsome chapel of this place. About 200 assembled and were very orderly and attentive. Afterwards held school in Classes. Well conducted by native teacher. Catechism and scripture reading. About 150 attended - all ages and rank. After school visited next Pa and held afternoon service - then continued on to next Pa, and held afternoon service with these also. A very attentive little party. Rode slowly Home (about 4 miles) - and was glad to get to rest, the heat having brought on a bilious headache.

---

1. Kumera = kumara

Dec 24th 1848 Sunday - At PUHIRUA. Held morning and evening services and school. Had a congregation of about 200. About fifty were assembled here from neighbouring pas, previously to their going to Auckland to be employed by the Government in making roads. WIRIMU HIKAIRO, the principal Chief was very attentive when we assembled for school, taking his class and patiently passing round the circle, carefully repeated again and again, portions of scripture to those who required particular attention.

FROM THE JOURNAL OF THE REV. A.N. BROWN,<sup>1</sup> VOL II.

December 1841

16th - Went with Mr. Chapman to Maunga tapu in order to meet Hikairo, who it is reported is on his way hither - a bold step on his part thus to venture amongst those with whom he has so long been at war. Hikairo did not arrive during our stay, but we had a long & friendly conversation with Huka. A European resident here informed us that the R.C.<sup>2</sup> priest had lately been baptizing a child in the pa without the consent of its only surviving parent.

17th - Hikairo arrived. Mr. Chapman went to meet him, but I was too much occupied again to leave home to-day.

18th - Messrs Wilson & Stack left - the former for Opotiki, the latter for Poverty Bay.

19th-Sunday - Went to Maunga tapu, where nearly 200 Natives attended service - amongst them Hikairo & his party. 127 were present at school, of whom 50 read in the New Testament. In the infant class there were 7 children who had been baptized by the R.C.

---

1. Brown, A.N. (1841) "The Journals of the Rev.A.N.BROWN", Vol . II, Auckland Institute and Museum.

2. R.C.=Roman Catholic.

priest. Popery is making but little progress in this pa. The Natives report that on the last two visits made by the priest he could not assemble any Natives with whom to hold service.

20th - Hikairo & his party arrived at the Station. He proposes sleeping a night at the various pas in Tauranga, and then pass on to the Thames and return home through Waikato. Gave out 82 Testaments to applicants from Maunga tautari & Matamata. The avidity with which the word of God is received is most encouraging at a period when Popery is making such a strong effort to introduce "another Gospel".

21st - Mr Chapman & myself accompanied Hikairo & his party to Otumoetai. He met with a most cordial reception and in his speech made an open confession of his faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, I trust that he will be preserved throughout his journey and that his visit may be blessed to the ultimate ratification of peace between his tribes, and those of this place & Waikato.

22nd - Distributed 53 Testaments to the Maunga tapu Natives.

29th - HIKAIRO called on his way back to ROTORUA, being too unwell to proceed to the THAMES. He had been again at OTUMOETAI PA, but the leading Chief, TUPAIA, who was absent at his last visit, refused to meet him, which looks like a settled determination to continue the long protected war when he has the power to do so.

ĀPITIHINGA TUAWHĀ

Kua tuhia hei e au ētahi o ngā waiata o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, kua kitea nei, kua hōmai nei ki a au i tēnei tau. Kei te mōhio tonu au, he maha atu ngā waiata o te iwi, he maha hoki kua ngaro, ā, koia nei te take e waiata ana mātou i ngā waiata o ētahi atu iwi. Ko te mea tino uaua ki ahau, ki te āta titiro tātou ki ngā waiata kāore tātou i te tino mōhio, i te nuinga o ngā wā, mehemea, nā tātou te waiata; nā tētahi atu rānei. Nō reira, koia rā te take kāore au i tino whai atu ki tēnei momo āhuatanga o te iwi. Me kii ake au, kei a M. McLEAN o te Whare Wānanga o TAMAKI ngā rīpene o ngā waiata o te motu otirā o TE ARAWA ēngari, i te wā i hāere atu au ki a ia, kua kore i atā whiriwhirihia e ia, ā, he mahi tino uaua tēnā, te kimi i ngā waiata o mātou. Mā tētahi atu o te iwi pea e rapu.

(1) HE WAIATA TANGI MŌ KAHAWAI - NĀ HIKAIRO

TANGI TU MAI, TANGI RERE MAI,  
TANGI TIWARAWARA,  
I TE ATA TUKARIRI, E...I

TANGIHIA KIA NUI TE TANGI KI TE MATUA  
KA PA IA NEI HE MATE I TE MARAMA  
HE MATE E HOKI MAI KI A TAUA NA...I

MOE RAWA IHO NEI KI TE PO, RU ANA TE WHENUA  
KA HORO MAI KOA TE TIHI KI PUHIRUA  
KA WHATI RA, E TE RAU O TE HUIA  
KO TE TOHU O TE MATE NA...I

NAU KOA RA KAI KAIPO I TE RIRI  
TE WHAKAARO KOE HE TANGATA TAKITAHU  
KA HOKI WHAKAMURI KI TE TOHU WHAKAREWA  
TE WHANA TUKUTAHU, TE WHANA KAI TANGATA  
I TE NUI ATI RANGI NA...I

HAERE RA, E TE HOA, TE WEHI O TE WHENUA!  
HAERE ATU RA KOE, TE MATA KAI KUTU!  
TE INGOA KA RAKA KI TAWHITI RA...I  
KOA NOA MAI RA E TE RIU - PAWHARA I TE TONGA  
KAUAKA E KOAIA, HE TIKOKI WAKA NUI

WHAKAREWAIA RA TE ARAWA I TE WHARAU  
 KA PAPA NGA HOE KI RUNGA TE TAUMANU  
 HIKO ANA TE UIRA, RAPA ANA I TE RANGI  
 KIA ATA WHAKAPUTA, KAI PEEHIA KOE  
 HE HAU RANGA WHENUA, KIA TU I TE WARU  
 MOWAI ROKIROKI E...I

E TAMA EI KIA TAU KI RARO RA  
 KIA ATA WHAKAARO KO WHAKATAU ANAKE  
 NANA I TIKI ATU I TE NGAKINGA MATE  
 MO TU- WHAKAARO, KA WERA I REIRA  
 TE TINI O MANA HUAE...I

WAIHO NEI TE IWI, HUHE NOA NEI  
 KO WAI RA E, HE UTU KI MURI NEI  
 KIMIKIMI NOA ANA, RANGAHAU NOA ANA  
 KA NGARO HOKI RA, E, KO TE MANU A TIKI  
 TE WHETU TATAI O TE ATA, KO HIKAREIA NA...I

PATUA I TE WHENUA, INUMIA I TE WAI  
 TO TURANGA KAI PUKE KO WAIKORIRE RA...I

PATUA I TE WHENUA, INUMIA I TE WAI  
 TO TURANGA KAI PUKE KO WAIKORIRE RA...I

HAI MAHINGA KAI TUAROPAKI  
 HAI AHA TAHARANGI, HE RAKAU KA POPOA  
 NA WAI TE RA, E, I WHITI KI MURI NEI  
 WAIHO KI TATOU ANA NGA PO O TE RANGI  
 KIA TU TAWHIRIMATEA RAWHITI TU KI TAURANGA  
 KIA KARI TE TONGA KAI WHARE A TAUI I KARI KI WAIKATO RA  
 KIA KUMEA MAI HE TANIWHA MOERUA  
 KO TE KAWANA O TU, KO POHEPOHE RA, I  
 KA EA KO TE MATE I TE HOA NA...I

(2) KAORE TE AROHA KI TAKU TAU KAHURANGI  
 KAPAKAPA TU ANA TE TAU ATE EI  
 TAKOTO MAI E TAMA I ROTO I A RANGINUI  
 ITE KAHO WHAKATARA NA O TUPUNA A  
 E TU E TAMA E PUTA KI WAHO RA EI  
 TAHURI TO KANOHI NGA PUKE I ROTORUA  
 E UIA MAI KOE NA WAI TE TAMA NEI EI!  
 MAU E KI ATU NA TERA MOKOPUNA ARIKI RAU NEI EI  
 A TAWAKEHEIMOQA, A NGARARANUI A TUTEAITI NAI,  
 MA WHAKAUE KOE E TAKI KI ROTO RA RA E, I  
 NGA WAI E RERE I RARO WERIWERI  
 MA TE KEHU O TE RANGI KOE E POHIRI MAI, I  
 MA O TUPUNA MA O PAPA E, I  
 E KUKUME KI TE WHARE NEI  
 KATI E TAMA HOKI MAI KI AHAU, U  
 KI TE TINNI O TE WHARE, KEI O MATUA E.  
 KEI O TUAKANA, KEI O TAINA WA  
 I TE NUI ATI AHI NA, I  
 HAERE RA E TAMA WHAIA ATU RA EE. I  
 TE TIRA HURI KINO KEI TO WHAEA RA E.  
 KEI A KA NA TUTAUA NUI -  
 HAERE RA KOUTOU KI RARO KI TE REINGA  
 KI TE NOHONGA NUI NA - I.

(3) TERA TE KOTIRI - NA HINEITURAMA - O NGATI RANGIWWEHI

TERA TE KOTIRI- AUAHI ANA IA I TE RIPA....I  
 OTAU TARI TUA , KEI HOKI TE KOHA , KI TAKU MATUA....I  
 NAAKU NEI WHAKAUPA , KI TE KORAKI HUINGA MAI,-  
 A OKU HOA....I  
 HARA MAI E TE TUHI , KO HERI RAWA ,KOE I AHAU ...I  
 E TE MANAWA - I ROTO ,TENEI KAHUIRANGI , KEI RUNGA IA....I  
KIHAI TAU IHO , KIA TAMIROTIA , KIA PINE MAI ....I  
 E KAKA TONU ANA , E AI TE AOREWA  
 HOKI ATU E REHU , NGA URU RAKAU , KI TUA RORA ....I  
 MEI TATA MAI KOE , MAU WEHI RAWA , KI TAKU TINANA ...I  
 E HIRA TOKU MATE , I TE PAREKURA ,I ORANA....A I  
 KEI HEA HE HAERENGA , HE WAIKUA APO ....U, KIA TANGI AU....I  
 TE TU-TAHI ATU , HE RARUA HAERE...I

(4) WHAKARONGO WHAKARONGO RA

WHAKARONGO, WHAKARONGO RA , TE TARINGA KI TE HAU TAUA ,  
 E HAU MAI NEI , I TE TAI , I TE URU , HURIHIA ...I  
 HURIHIA KI MURI KI TO TUARA , KA TIKINA TAKU IKA , KI WAHO KI-  
 TEMOANANUI A KIWA , E TAKOTO MAI NEI , HE KORONGA ...A I  
 HE KORONGA NAKU , KIA TAE AU , KI NGA-URU KAHIKA,  
 KI O IHU , KI O AWA...I  
 KIA KATA NOA MAI , TE KIKITARA ,HE KOTIPATIPA  
 HE KOHUREHURE , KIKI POUNAMU....E I  
 E TANGI ANA , KI TONA WHENUA , KA TUPURIA NEI , E TE MAHEUHEU..E  
TANGI KAU ANA , TE MAPU E

(5)

HE AHA RAWA TE HARA - NĀ HĀERE HUKA

HE AHA RAWA TE HARA I WHIUA AI TAMARANGI KI, TE MATE RA  
 KO TE KAOREORE KO TE RAU O TE HUIA, HE UNŪ PARA NGA HŌRO  
 MIRIMIRI KI, TE KIRI E  
 HOATU RAWA NEI TAKU MATAKAHI KA WAHI KI TE ANGA ANGA NUI  
 O TAMAPAHORE, NO WHEA E, NGA WHAE  
 EHARA I TE TANGATA HE AUA RERE KAHA RŪNGA NO TE PU RAKAU  
 O TE KUPENGA O TUTANEKAI KA HOKAI I, TE RANGI E  
 E HINE A RANGI HIKOIA MAI RA TA TAU MANŪ  
 KĀ MOTU I, TE RINGA E  
 E AHU KI UTA RĀ E KAU I TE WAI NGA MATARAE,  
 I WAHO O POUNUI E  
 AUA ATU ANA NGA MATA KEREWANGA, I RARO MATAKANA E  
 MA TO TUAHINE O TAKI KI TE ARA NGA RORO WHARENUI,  
 TE UMU KI MAKETU E  
 TANGI TE POWHIRI A TO TUPUNA NAU MAI E, E PAO E...I

(6)

UIA MAI AU E TE WAHAROA - NĀ HĀERE HUKA ANŌ

UIA MAI AU E TE WAHAROA  
 KI TE TUPUNA I WARE  
 KIA MAI NEI E TE IRIKAU  
 KI TE TAUREKAREKA E  
 KAORE HE RANGATIRA KO HIKAIRO ANAKE...I  
 I A TE AUREI IA TE PAPAITI  
 IA TE RANGIKAWHITI IA TE KAWAKAWA RA  
 TE URE O WHAKAUE...I  
 TAUREKAREKA RA E TE TINI E TE MANO  
 MOENGA MOKAI NA TUWHARETOA...I  
 I WHANAI I TE ARA KO TUTANEKAI E...I  
 KO TE WHATUMAIRANGI KO ARIARITERANGI...I  
 NANA I AI ATU KO TE ROROOTERANGI  
 KO TOREMOMONA TE WEHI O TE WHENUA...I  
 TUNOHOPU TE KUKU O TE TANGATA...I  
 NANA I AI ATU KO TE RANGITUNAEKE...I  
 TE WHITI O POUTAMA IA TARAWAI E...I  
 TE MUMUHU O TE RANGI E  
  
 NGA PIPI KOHIKOHI NA RANGIPAEROA  
 KAUA E UIA A HUIRANGI I KONA...I  
 E RUA AKU NUI HE URUNGA POUNAMU  
 KO TE KAOREORE KO TE RAU O TE HUIA...I  
 NGA TOHU O TE NUI E!

(7)

WAIATA A TE RĀ - NĀ NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI

KAORE TE AROHA I TAKU TAU KAHURANGI  
 KAPAKAPA TU ANA TE TAU O TAKU ATE  
 TAKOTO MAI RA E TAMA I ROTO IA RANGINUI  
 KO TE KAHO WHAKATARA A O TUPUNA  
 E TU E TAMA PUTA KI WAHO RA I

TAHURI TO KANOHI NGA PU KE I ROTORUA  
 E UIA MAI KOE NA WAI TE TAMA HEI  
 MAU E KI ATU NA TERA MOKOPUNA A RIKI RAU NEI  
 NA TAWAKEHEIMO A NA NGARARANUI  
 NA TUTEAITI NA \_\_\_\_\_

MA WHAKAUE KOE E TAKI KI ROTO RA I  
 NGA WAI I RERE I RARO WERIWERI  
 MA TE KEHU O TE RANGI KOE POWHIRI MAI  
 MA O TUPUNA MA O PAPA  
 E KUKUME KI TE WHARE NA \_\_\_\_\_  
 KATI E TAMA KA HOKI MAI KI AHAU  
 I TE TINI O TE WHARE KEI O MATUA  
 KEI O TUAKANA KEI O TEINA I  
 TE NUI ATI AHI NA \_\_\_\_\_

HAERE RA E TAMA WHAI ATU RA I  
 TE TIRA HURI KINO KEI TO WHAEA RA KEI A KA NA TUTAUANUI  
 HAERE RA KOUTOU KI RARO KI TE REINGA  
 KI TE NOHONGA NUI NA \_\_\_\_\_ I

(8)

KĀORE TE ROIMATA - NĀ NGĀTI RANGIWeweHI

KAORE TE ROIMATA E KAWEA I AKU KAMO, I TE PUNA I UTUHIA  
 METE RERE WAIPUKE HE TAMA NGA IHO  
 I AKU KIRI KANOHI, HOATU RA MA TE AROHA, I TE MAKAU E  
 NANA NEI AU I MIHI RAWA IHO KI TE MOENGA  
 I TULA MAI AU KI TE RINGA TIPUA KURAKURA WAITUA  
 I MOEA KI TE PO I A TEIPUNGA E TAKU WAIRUA  
 I WHIUA ATU KOE TE TAI KI KURANUI AWHI ATU AI  
 HE HIKONGA RANGI RA HE ATUA HUNA ROA TE KAI MO KEKE PUKU  
 HE WHAKINO A MAI KIA RONGO ATU AU I OU MAHARATANGA  
 I WAIHO AU E TE TAU MA TE NGUTU E TARA HE MEA MAHUE AU  
 HE MAURI HEKE MAI NO TE ATUA NUI WEHI RAWA I AHAU  
 MA WAI RA E WHAI ATU HE RANGAI KOHATU  
 KAI TAKA HAU I TE PARI E

(9)

NĀ MITA HIKAIRO MŌ TANA TAMAITI

TE KIRI O TAWHAKI, KA WHARA KOE  
 I TE ONEONE RA, HE MOENGA KE HOKI  
 TENA E TE TAU, TENEI TE MOENGA  
 E TAKA TE AHURU, E PAI ANA E TE TAU  
 MEI TANGOHLA KOE, I TE OKOHITITANGA  
 I TE WA I MUA, TENA KO TENEI  
 KA TUWHERA NUI TONU, TE TAU O TAKU ATE  
 TE KOPIKOPI MAI, HUA NOA TE MAHARA  
 KI O IWI I TE TONGA, MA UENUKUKOPAKO  
 MA RANGITEAORERE, MA TAWAKEHEIMO A  
 MA TE KERERU KAI WAI, HEI WHATI WHATI KI  
 KI MUA KI NGA TOHU, MA KAWATAPUARANGI  
 MA NGATI WHAKAUE, MA TUHOURANGI  
 MA RANGITIHI WHAKAHIRAHIRA, HAI WHAKATIKATIKA

MO NGA WA O TE HE, I O IWI NGAHURU  
 I TE WA KI TE URU, EHARA KOE I TE TANGATA  
 HE KURU TONGA REREWA, KO TE PITO KAHURANGI  
 O TE IKA A NGAHUE, KO TE POUTAHU  
 O TAWAKEHEIMOHA, KA TANUKU KEI RARO  
 KO TE MOTU TAPU A KAHU, KA WHATI RA E  
 TE RAU O TE HUIA, HE UIRA HIKO NOA  
 TE TARA KI O RANGIKAHUI, KA NGARO RA E  
 TE URI O TE TANGATA, HE OTI HOKI RA MOTA  
 TAKU RUTU KI TE WAI, TAKU WETEWETE AKE  
 TE ARA O NGA TAPU, NO HEA E MAURU  
 TE NGAU A TE ATUA, HE RAWA I TAWIRI  
 HE WAKA I TAUPOKI, I TAHURI KI TE WAI  
 E HEREA ANA MAI, TE TAURA O TE PO  
 TAKU KOTUKU TURA E, KA MOE KOE I TE KINO NA II

(10)

TERA TAWERA - HE PĀTERE NĀ HINEITŪRAMA

TERA TAWERA WHAKAKAU ANA MAI KO AKU HOA PEHA TENEI  
 KA TATA MAI NANA TE HOUTUPU MA TE AUKAHA AU E KARAWHIU  
 NOHO ANA AU I TE IRINGA KA TOMO KI TE WHARE IA TE RANGI  
 TAU A I A I I TE AHI AHI KA TIKI RA TAKU RONGO  
 KA HARURU RA KI TAWHITI MA RANGAWHENUA E PUPUTU MAI  
 NOHO ANA RA I TE PUKE KI ORANGI KA TAKA TE POHUATAU  
 O TE RANGI KAI TE WHA KATAHA TE MANGAROA I A IA  
 KAI TA REHUA MAI E TE KOHU KAI TE AHLAHI KA TU NGA TOKO  
 TE WHAKAHENENGA O TE TAPU O UENUKU KAEA TE ARIKI...

WHAKARONGO RA E RANGIWEWEHI KA TARA MAKAMAKA TE HAERE  
 KI TE PUKE I AHUAHU TU TONU MAI TE MATA TOPE URU  
 E PA RIUA TE KURA I TE WHARE KA TAKOTO AU HE NGARO RIRI  
 KA MANIA RA TE PUHI O TE ARAWA KA TU AU KO HINEMOA I TE  
 MATARAE

KI HOROHORO HAI KUMEKUME OPE TAUUA KI KAPENGA  
 HAI KOA MAI TE MATUA TE HIKOHIKONGA O TE KANAPU TE  
 MAKERETANGA

O TE MARAMA TE TANGIHANGA O TE WHATITIRI TENA ANO  
 TAKU MATUA KAI TE RANGI E TU ANA HE ANIWANIWA  
 E TORO ANA I TE HAU KIA MARINO.....

(11)

TE ORIORI - NA HINEITURAMA

E NOHO ANA AU I RUNGA I  
TOKU TAUMATA I TIHELA...

MAU RAWA TE WHAKAARO HE AHA  
TENEI E PATUKI AKE NEI

TERA KOA KO NGA NIHO TETE  
O PEKEHAUA  
E ARU KORIKORIKO ANA I WAHO  
O TE KOHANGA WAI O AWAHOU

KO NGA TAPUI KAKAHU WAERO  
HOKI E MAKANOA TE PIRI KI TE  
TAHA KOMAKO O PUHIRUA

E AI RA TE TITIRO  
KI WAHO O TARIMANO  
KI NGA WAIKAREKARE  
I ARIKI AI A KAHU

KI TE UIRA O TE TANGATA  
E MAU MAI RA  
I TE MOTU TAPU A TINIRAU

I TOTOPE AI TE KAWAKAWA  
HEI NGAKI KAU MO TAKU  
TUPUNA MO TAWAKEHEIMO A  
E TU MAKONA - E ARA E

KATAHI KA TITIRO ATU AU  
KATAHI KA TITIRO ATU AU  
KI PUKEROA - ORUAWHATA  
KI TAKU MANA TANGATA  
E NOHO MAI RA  
I MURUIKA, I PUKEROA  
E TU MAI ANA  
KO TE POU MUA KO TUHOURANGI  
KO TE POU ROTO KO UENUKUKOPAKO  
KO TE POU TOKOMANAWA  
KO WHAKAUEKAIPAPA  
I PUTA TE RONGO O TAWAKEHEIMO A  
O NGARARANUI, O TUTEAITI,  
O TE AITANGA-A-TUTANEKAI

KO RATAU HOKI E POHIRI  
KI A TE ARAWA NUI  
ME NGA MATA WAKA  
O TE MOTU KI RUNGA  
O ROTORUA NUI A KAHU  
E TAKATO NEI  
E KO KO IA E ARA E

(12) E KIMI NOA ANA (1)

E KIMI NOA ANA  
I TE TIMATATANGA  
TE IHI TE WEHI  
TE MANA  
O AKU TUPUNA  
WHAKINA MAI  
KEI ORANGIKAHUI

SEEKING AND WONDERING  
WHERE IS THE BEGINNING  
OF OUR ANCESTRAL POWERS  
AND GENEALOGY  
ORANGIKAHUI WHEREIN LIES  
OUR FOREBEARS OF MANY GENERATIONS.

KEI RARO IHO  
KO TE ANA  
I HAURAKI  
KA HOKI WHAKAMUA  
KI PUHIRUA  
TE MOENGAROA  
O TETINI TE MANO  
O AKU TUPUNA  
O TE WAHAROA

DIRECTLY BELOW THERE IS A CAVE  
AT HAURAKI  
GO FORTH TO PUHIRUA  
WHERE SLEEPS HUNDREDS AND  
THOUSANDS OF OUR ANCESTORS  
AND TO WAHAROA

KA WHAKATIKA AHAU  
KI TE HIWI  
I PUKETI  
MATAKITAKI IHO  
KI MOKOIA  
KI TAKU MOANA  
KI TE ROTO-NUI-A-KAHU

I WILL GO DIRECT TO THE HILL  
AT PUKETI WHERE I MAY LOOK  
UPON MOKOIA ISLAND  
AND LAKE ROTORUA

KAHORE AU E  
E WHAKAROAROA  
KA HIKOI AU E  
KI TE PUTAHI  
KO RAKEI KOHUNGA TENA  
WHAKAWHITI ATU  
I NGA WAI  
O TE AWAHOU

I WILL NOT DELAY BUT WALK ON  
TO THE PUTAHI  
TO RAKEI KOHUNGA AND  
CROSS OVERTHE AWAHOU STREAM

E TARE MAI RA  
TE HIWI I PUKEROA  
KA MEKE IHO  
KI TE PUNA  
O TE TANIWHA  
KO TE HAHAENGA  
O PEKEHAUA

ABOVE ME TOWERS PUKEROA HILL  
DOWN BELOW THE TANIWHA SPRINGS  
WHERE PEKEHAUA THE TANIWHA  
WAS KILLED AND HACKED  
INTO THREE PORTIONS

E HURI TE KANOHI  
KI TE HAUTONGA  
KO TE PAPAIOURU  
KO TE PAKIRA  
KO NGA PAPAHOHATU  
ENEI O TE ARAWA

I TURN MY FACE IN A SOUTHERLY  
DIRECTION, TO PAPAIOURU  
TO PAKIRA THE FOUNDATION STONES  
OF THE TE ARAWA PEOPLE

TITIRO KOE  
KI TE WHITINGI MAI  
O TE RA  
KO TE NGAMAHOREHORE  
KO WHAKAMANU  
KO MATAIMARINO  
KA TAE AUE  
KI TE WERENGA

LOOK TO WHERE THE SUN RISES  
TO NGAMAHOREHORE  
TO WHAKAMANU  
TO MATAIMARINO  
I AM NOW AT WERENGA

E HOKI ANA RA  
KI TOOKU IWI  
KI A RANGIWEWEHI  
KI TOOKU PAKOHATU  
KI TARIMANO  
KA TAE AU  
KI TOOKU TUPUNA  
TAWAKEHEIMOA  
E KO KOIA  
E KORE EEEE

I AM RETURNING TO MY TRIBE  
TO RANGIWEWEHI  
TO MY FOUNDATION STONE  
TARIMANO  
I REACH MY ANCESTOR  
TAWAKEHEIMOA  
TO WHOM I PAY TRIBUTE

---

**Note:** This Patere is based generally on Ngāti Rangiwewehi Genealogy,  
Rotorua historic place names and legends.

ĀPITIHANGA TUARIMA

Ko ēnei ngā mea e pā ana ki tō mātou tipuna whare me te papa hoki o te pā.

TAIKEHU TUHAKARAINA

RE TALMATA 3A 1B - TIMBER SOLD TO BROWN

The amount of 600 pounds was set aside for meeting house at Te Awahou and Te Puke namely:-

500 pounds for house at Te Awahou

100 pounds for house at Te Puke

The amount of 600 pounds is still with the Waiariki Board.

If you are ready to start the renovation of Whakaokorau meeting house the Arawa Trust Board would like you to fix a meeting with Ngati Rangiwewehi at Te Awahou to finalise the details of the new meeting house.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Nō te pukapuka o ngā mēneti o WHAKAOKORAU, 23.6.1939.

THE NATIVE LAND ACT, 1931

IN THE MATTER of the Taumata  
3A No. 1B Block.

AT a meeting of The Waiariki District Maori Land Board held at Rotorua on the 24th. day of May, 1937.

WHEREAS at a meeting of the owners of the Taumata 3A No. 1B Block assembled under the provisions of Part XVIII of the Native Land Act 1931 at Te Awahou on the 29th day of January 1937 the assembled owners did resolve:-

"That the sum of 600 from the timber royalties due in respect of the Taumata 3A/B Block be set aside as a fund for the purpose of renovating the meeting houses, Whakaokorau at Awahou 500 and Haraki at Te Puke 100 and that the said amount be retained by The Waiariki District Maori Land Board and paid over to The Arawa District Trust Board for the said purpose and the cost of the said application, 2.10.0, be paid by the Board out of the royalties with the Board."

AND WHEREAS the Board has taken the said resolution into consideration have regard to the public interest and to the interests of the owners AND WHEREAS the Board is satisfied that the said resolution should be approved NOW THEREFORE the said Board doth hereby approve the resolution set out above SUBJECT however to the exclusion from the said resolution of the dissentients thereto ... (the names of which dissentients are set out in the schedule hereto) and the Board doth hereby recommend that the approval of the Native Minister under Sub-Section (e) of Section 422 of the Native Land Act 1931 be granted to the purpose set out in such resolution.

GIVEN under the Seal of the Maori Land Board for The ... Waiariki Maori Land District in the presence of.

(Signed) H. CARR.

President.

MANGOREWA-KAHAROA SEC.3 NO.2PAPAKAINGA NO.3.

Title:- Partition Order. Dated 10/8/1912. Area:- 0-2-30. Plan:-9155.  
 No. of Owners:- 110. Total Shares:- 287 3/20 Shares

<u>No</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Sex</u>	<u>Relative Interest</u>
1	<u>Arihia Rongotupuiteata</u>	f	2 9/10 Shares
2	Ani Patene Hiria	f	2 "
3	Anaru Taikehu	m.10	1 1/4 "
4	Te Ata Raukopakopa	f.8	2 "
5	<u>Ariki Mihipeka</u>	m	19/280 "
6	<u>Eruera Hori Karaka</u>	m	3 "
7	Eru Nuku	m	2 "
8	Emere Tapui Rangihoro	f	3 "
9	Emere Eruera Karaka	f	2 "
10	Huriana te Urukehu	m	3 "
11	Horowaewae Makiwhara	m	9/10 "
12	Hana Maruwhare	f	9/10 "
13	Haerehuka te Hau	m	32 "
14	Hemi te Wairepo	m	6 "
15	Hinera te Haimona te Awe	f.16	2 "
16	Hori Pikau	m	5 "
17	Hopaea te Rau	f	2 "
18	Hemara Retimana Poraumati	m	4 "
19	Hana te Kapaiwaho	f	3 "
20	Herena Ngawairama	f	1 "
21	Haimona te Awa	m	1 "
22	Harata Hoani	f	9/10 "
23	Henare Kaingarara	m.15	2 "
24	Hiriata Erueti	f	1 "
25	Heni Aporo	f	1 "
26	Henare Anatipa	m	1 "
27	Haukore Tamihana	m.18	1 "
28	Hutu Tamihana	m.14	1 "
29	Te Hutana Matenga	m	19/40 "
30	Hunia Mihipeka	f	19/280 "
31	Ihipera Hakopa	f	4 9/10 "
32	Iharaira Pinenga	m	9/10 "
33	Konako Wiremu Tamehana	f	1 "
34	Keepa Taikehu	m.19	1 1/4 "
35	Katerina Taikehu	f.18	1 1/4 "
36	Kereru Erueti	m	2 9/10 "
37	Kaingarara Rinaha	m	1 "
38	Te Kopa Mihipeka	m.10	19/280 "
39	Te Mauria te Haimona te Awe	f.17	2 "
40	Te Manakore te Waero	f	1 1/4 "
41	Miriaranga Rangihoro	f	3 "
42	Meretiana Wiremu Hetene	f	1 "
43	Matenga te Waharoa	m	3 "
44	Maora Rapata	f	5 "
45	Meihana te Awaawa	m	8 "

<u>No</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Sex</u>	<u>Relative Interest</u>	
46	Maea Rakapurua	f	3	Shares
47	Mere Matanahira	f	8	"
48	Matenga Pitini	f	1	"
49	Mereana Hikairo	f	2 9/10	"
50	Mere Rameka	f	2	"
51	Mehaka Parameha	m	1	"
52	Muruwhenua Tamihana	m.8	1	"
53	Miriama Mihipeka	f	19/280	"
54	<u>Mere Mihipeka</u>	f	19/280	"
55	Mere Heni Nepia	f	2	"
56	Miriama te Moengaroa	f	1	"
57	Nohoroa Paora	m	5	"
58	Ngarimu Nikora	m	3	"
59	Ngamako Karioi	f	2	"
60	Ngahuia te Kapaiwaho	f	1	"
61	Ngahuka Hamiora	m	1	"
62	Te Ngarara Pitini	m	1	"
63	Neti Ngaki Hapeta	f	1 9/20	"
64	Pirimona Tuahangata	m	2 9/10	"
65	Pia te Kura	f	19/40	"
66	Rameka Haimona te Awe	m	2	"
67	Rameka Haimona	m	3	"
68	Rauti Kapohe	f.20	1	"
69	Rora Eruera	f	4	"
70	<u>Rupine te Marae</u>	f	6 9/10	"
71	Rotohiko Whakaue	m	7 9/10	"
72	Ratima Apiata	m	6	"
73	Riria Hakopa	f	4 9/10	"
74	Ropiha te Awe	f	1	"
75	Ruihi te Kakari	f	1	"
76	Rukaute Rangimakehu	m	1	"
77	Ratema Hapimana	m	2	"
78	Raiha Ngaki	f	1	"
79	Raiha te Kapaiwaho	f	1	"
80	<u>Rangimakehu Hooro</u>	f	2 9/20	"
81	Te Ringa Taumaha	f	5	"
82	Te Ropiha Kutana	m	1	"
83	Te Retimana Aporo	m.10	1/2	"
84	Rora Aporo	f.9	1/2	"
85	Te Rangihata Matenga	f	19/40	"
86	Tame Ngataumore	m	1	"
87	Tieki Piripi	f	1	"
88	Taikehu Utiku	m	1	"
89	Tamanga Taikehu	f/16	1 1/4	"
90	Tamaiharoa te Tauri	m	3	"
91	Taraipoha te Hotoke	f	1 9/10	"
92	Tiaki Reta	m	5	"
93	Taraipine Pitini	m	1	"
94	Tumehe Honia	m	1/2	"
95	Te Tatana Tamihana	m	1	"
96	Te Taurai Nikora	f.16	1	"
97	Tapaeorangi Utiku	f	3	"
98	Te Urukehu Eruera	m	3	"

<u>No</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Sex</u>	<u>Relative Interest</u>	
99	Uenukukopako te Taepa	m	3	Shares
100	Utiku Paora	m	2	"
101	Wiremu Whakahau Rangihoro	m	3	"
102	Te Wahahaehae Ngawaiata	f	21	"
103	Te Wheoro Ratana	m	1	"
104	Wi te Wharemate	m	1	"
105	Whakawai Rimaha	m	1	"
106	Wiremu Tamihana	m	4	"
107	Wharepohue Hikihiki	m	1	"
108	Whakaue Hikairo	m	9 9/10	"
109	Wiki Mihipeka	f.16	19/280	"
110	Wiremu Mihipeka	m	19/280	"
Total			287 3/20	Shares

SUCCESSORS - Te Arihia Rongotupuiteata:

111	Ihipera te Waere	f.3	1/6
112	Ohaka Hakopa	m.a.	1/6
113	Te Waere Hakopa	m.a.	1/6
114	Waihekura Hakopa	f.a.	1/6
115	Kakawa Hakopa	f.a.	1/6
116	Tawhaki Makiwhara	m.a.	1/30
117	Paraone Makiwhara	m.15	1/30
118	Hori Makiwhara	m.12	1/30
119	Katerina Makiwhara	f.10	1/30
120	Tawahakura Makiwhara	f.9	1/30

Trustee:- Hema Hakopa. m.a.

To Ariki Mihipeka: -

121	Wiremu Mihipeka	m.a.	
122	Hunia Mihipeka	f.a.	
123	Wiki Mihipeka	f.a.	
124	Te Kopa Mihipeka	m.a.	
125	Miriamia Mihipeka	f.a.	Equally

To Mere Mihipeka: -

ditto ditto

To Eruera Hori Karaka: -

Moihi te Urukehu Karaka m. Solely

To Rupine te Marae: -

Tumeke Mohi	m.	
Ngahuiatapu Mohi	f.	
Kena Mohi	m.	
Pitini Mohi	m.	
Mutu Mohi	m.	
Wetini Mohi	m.	
Hautuku Mohi	m.	
Iranui Mohi	f.	
Rangi Mohi	m.	
Miriama Mohi	f.	
Makereni Mohi	m.	
Tanira Kingi	f.	Equally

To Rangimakehu Hooro: - (7/8/1934)

Mary Hall	f.	1/10
John James Henry Hall	m.	1/10
Edward Nuku Hall	m.	1/10
Hipora Hall	f.	1/10
Pinenga Hall	f.	1/10
Abraham	m.	1/10
Tukua Hall	m.	1/10
Manutawhiorangi Hall	f.	1/10
Hineiri Hall	f.	1/10
John Hall	m.	1/60
Wiha Hall	f.	1/60
Rangi Hall	f.	1/60
Leslie Hall	m.16	1/60
Te Raiha Hall	m.14	1/60
Rauoriwa Hall	f.12	1/60

Trustee: - Atareta HallTo Te Wheoro Ratana: - (4/8/30)

Oriwa Ratana	f.13	
Tata Ratana	m.8	
Hohaia Ratana	m.2	Equally

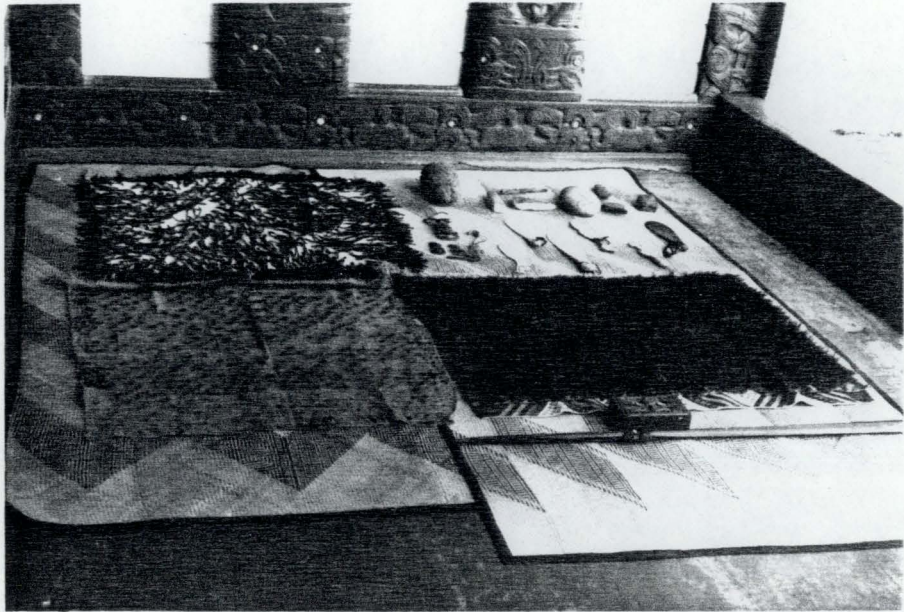
Trustee: - Rangipaeroa Wheoro f.

ĀPITIHIANGA TUAONOKO NGĀ TAONGA

Mā te whare mate anake me ngā kuia e whakatika te āhua o te takoto o ngā taonga ki mua, ki runga rānei o te tūpāpaku.

Me mōhio mārama te whare mate: ko ētahi o ngā taonga (arā, ko ngā patu pounamu, ko ngā heitiki, me ērā momo mea) ka mau i te iwi, ā, ko ētahi o ngā taonga a te tūpāpaku, a te whānau pani ake rānei, ka mau hoki ki a rātou. Ēngari, ko ngā mea kua hōmai nei ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI e wai ake e wai ake, mā te iwi katoa, nō reira ka takoto ki runga i ngā tāngata katoa o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ahakoa ko wai. I te taenga mai o te tūpāpaku ki tōna takotoranga i raro i a RUAEŌ, ka mutu ngā whaikōrero, me ngā tikanga e pā ana ki tōna hokinga, kātahi, ka whakakākahutia e ngā wāhine mōhio, te tūpāpaku. Ka hiki ake te taupoki o te pouaka tūpāpaku, kātahi ka tere whakatakotohia e ngā wāhine, ngā kākahu. E toru ngā kākahu o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. He kākahu kiwi nā HOPA KATENE i hōmai ki te iwi, i te matenga o ORIHI, arā o tana wahine. Nā PAKAKE LEONARD i whakarere ake tētahi korowai, ā, he kākahu tino tawhito anō hoki tā mātou, nō te wā o WHAKAOKORAU.

Ko ngā taonga katoa e mau tonu nei i a NGĀTI RANGIWĒHEHI.

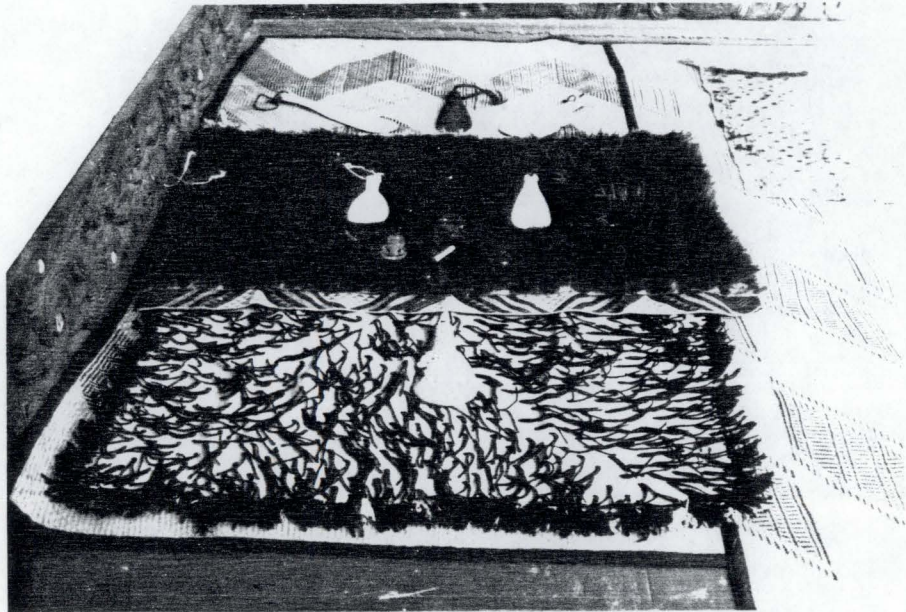


J. Flavell, 1985



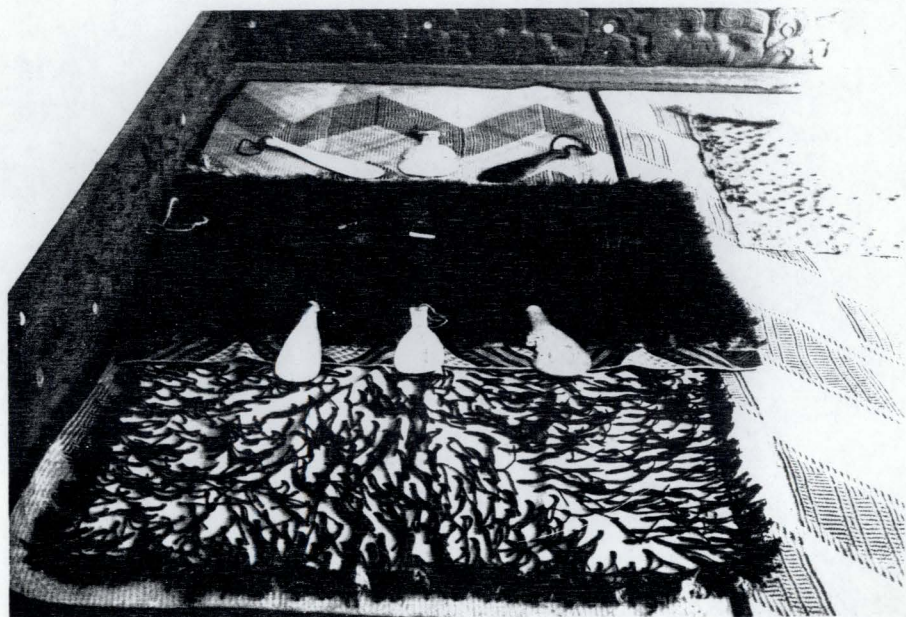
J. Flavell, 1985

E pēnei ana te āhua o te takoto o ngā kākahu me ngā taonga mō te tūpāpaku tāne



J. Flavell, 1985

E pēnei ana mō te tūpāpaku wahine



J. Flavell, 1985

Ko te tikanga, ka āta whakatakotohia e ngā wāhine mōhio te kākahu tuatahi ki runga i te tūpāpaku, ā, ka kumea ake te kākahu tuarua ki raro iho i te kākahu tuatahi. Mehemea, kāore tēnei i te tika, mā te tūpāpaku e hari atu ngā kākahu nei ki te rua kōiwi.

Ki a mātou, ko te kākahu kiwi ki runga, ko te korowai ki raro.<sup>1</sup>  
E whā ngā heitiki o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.<sup>2</sup>

ko AHITIAKI

ko RANGIĀTEA

ko RANGIKĀHIWI

ko PAREWAHAWAHA

1. Nā Ngāti Hākopa a TE AHITIAKI me te whakakai roa. Kei te heke tahi rāua.
2. Nā Ngāti Te Purei, Te Whānau a Pitini a RANGIKĀHIWI.
3. Nā Iranui a RANGIĀTEA, i kitea nei e ia i waho atu o RANGIĀTEA i te roto nei o ROTORUA.
4. Nā Ranginui PAREWAHAWAHA Leonard tēnei.

Mehemea he tāne te tūpāpaku ka takoto ngā tiki ki runga i te puku, mehemea rānei, he wahine, ka takoto ki runga i tōna poho ēngari, kua ki ngā turi o te tangata. "Ko te tikanga, me takoto ngā taonga nei e pērā i te wā, e ora tonu ana te tangata, ā, kua e huri te kakau o ngā mere ki ngā waewae o te tūpāpaku, nō te mea, he tohu whakaparahako, he pana manuhiri taua āhuatanga".<sup>3</sup>

1. Ko OMARAMUTU te ingoa o te kotiate o TE RANGIKAHEKE, ā, he patu parāoa tērā.

- 
1. Flavell, K. (1985: pers.comm.).
  2. Nā K. Flavell ēnei kōrero katoa ki ahau.
  3. Tiakiawa, I. (1984:65).

2. Ko TE WHAI MATAURANGA te patu pounamu. Ehara tēnei i te ingoa tūturu mō tēnei taonga, ēngari, nā ngā wāhine mōhio i tapa hei tohu whakamaharatanga ki te wahine, nāna tēnei patu. Nō TE WHAI MATAURANGA ngā makawe i whiria mō te kakau, ā, he tuahine ia nō WI MAIHI TE RANGIKĀHEKE.

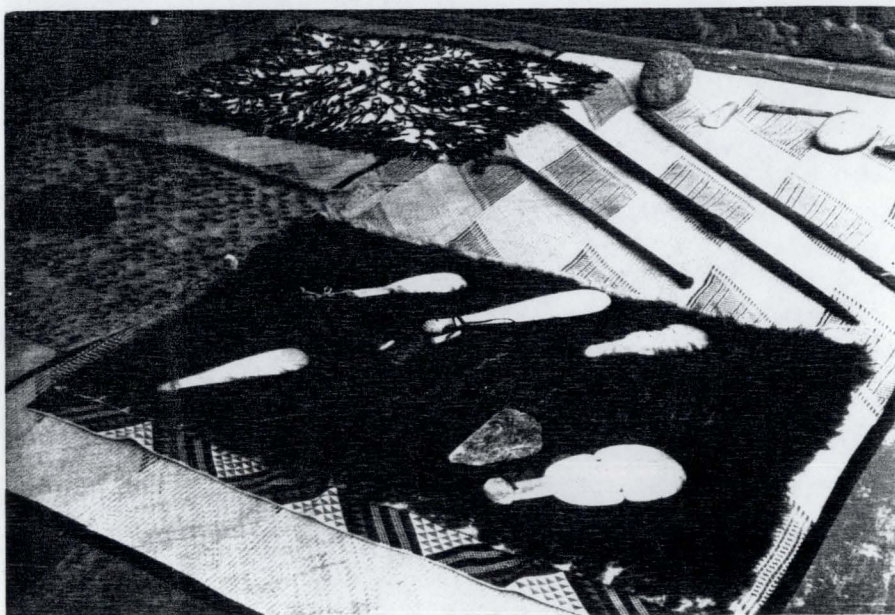
E iri ana ēnei taonga ki runga i te PAKITARA TAPU i ētahi wā, ki ngā taha o RUAEO.

- \* TE AROHA O NGAI TAHU: he kōhātu pounamu tēnei nā te iwi o NGAI TAHU i hōmai ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i tētahi hāerenga o te rōpū haka ki TE WAIPOUNAMU. Ko te tikanga, me whakatakoto tēnei taonga ki ngā waewae o te tūpāpaku hei taonga whakahirahira mō te iwi.

Wehe atu ana te tūpāpaku ki te urupā, ka whakanoa ngā wāhine mōhio i ngā taonga katoa, te matarehi, ngā whakaahua, ngā whāriki, ko ngā mea katoa i pā nei te tūpāpaku, ki te karakia me te wai. Mā te wahine tēnei mahi!

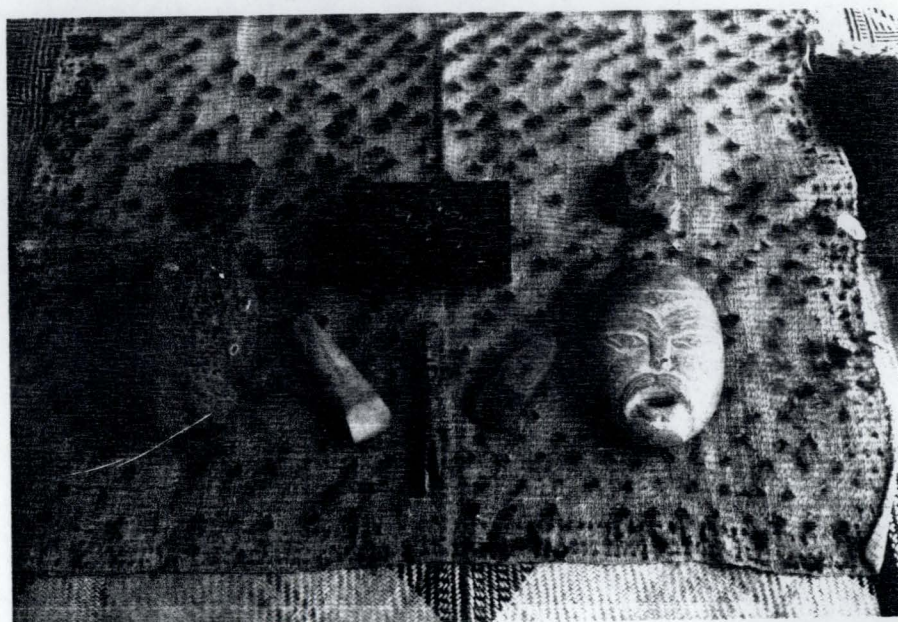
Ko ngā KĀKAHU

- (1) KO TE KOROWAI kei runga - nā PAKAKE LEONARD. He mā me he pango ngā tae. He kākahu anō tōna ēngari i whakahokia e ia ki tōna karangarua ki a NGĀTI RAUKAWA.
- (2) Ko te KĀKAHU KIWI ki te taha mauī, he mea tawhito tēnei i ahu mai i a WHAKAOKORAU.
- (3) Ko te KĀKAHU KIWI kei mua, nā HOPA KATENE.

Ko ngā KŌHATU nei

J. Flavell, 1985

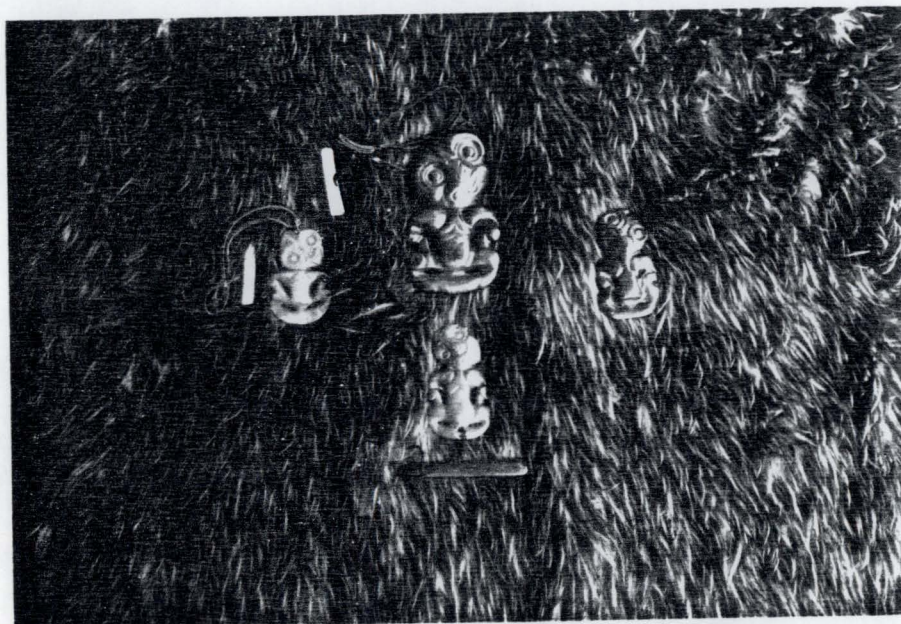
- (1) Ko tērā kei te taha mauī, kei raro iho - nā IRIRANGI TIAKIAWA i haria mai i RAIATEA i TAHITI i te tau 1985.
- (2) Ko te kanohi kōhatu, e ai ki ngā kōrero, he mauri kūmara, nā te uri o HUNE PITINI i kite; ā, ka haria mai ki te pā.
- (3) Ko ngā paanekeneke kei waenganui. Nā DICK BIDIOS i kite i tētahi o ngā toki nei i TE TAUMATA poraka whenua.



J. Flavell, 1985

Ko ngā HEITIKI

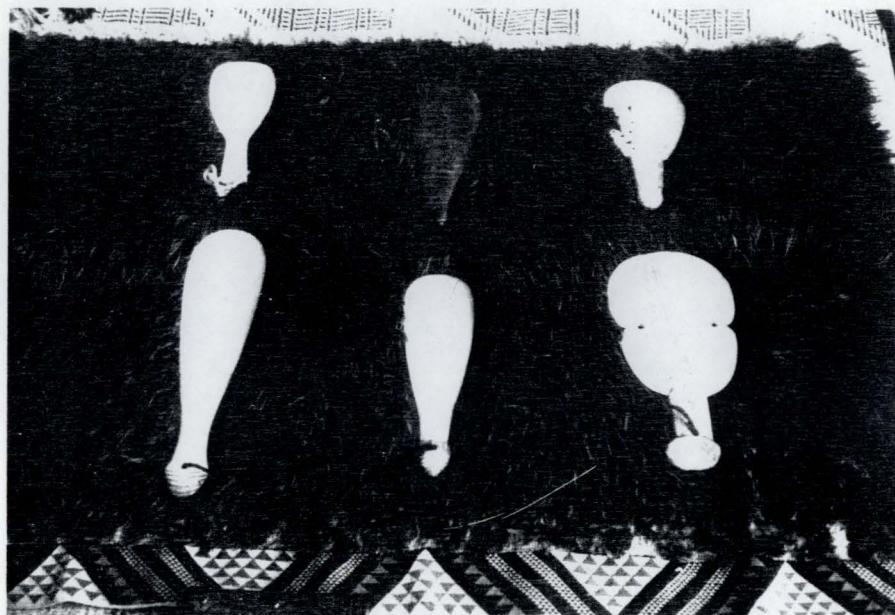
- (1) Ko RANGIĀTEA te tiki o runga ake
- (2) Ko PAREWAHAWAHA kei te taha mauī
- (3) Ko RANGIKĀHIWI kei te taha katau
- (4) Ko TE AHITIĀKI kei raro iho



J. Flavell 1985

Ko ngā PATU

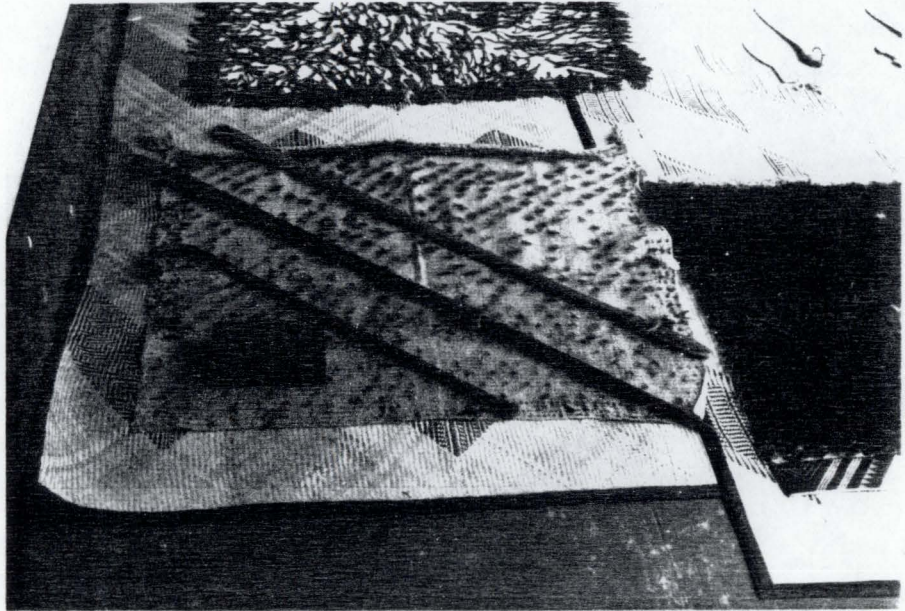
- (1) Ko TE WHAI MATAURANGA kei runga ake ā, kei waenganui hoki.
- (2) Ko OMARAMUTU kei raro iho ki te taha katau.
- (3) Ko te patu parāoa ki raro iho ki te taha mauī, nō te whānau a WI MAIHI TE RANGIKAHEKE.
- (4) Ko ērā atu patu, wahaika nā TE KOKI HAIMONA, ā, e rua i ahu mai i a WHAKAOKORAU.



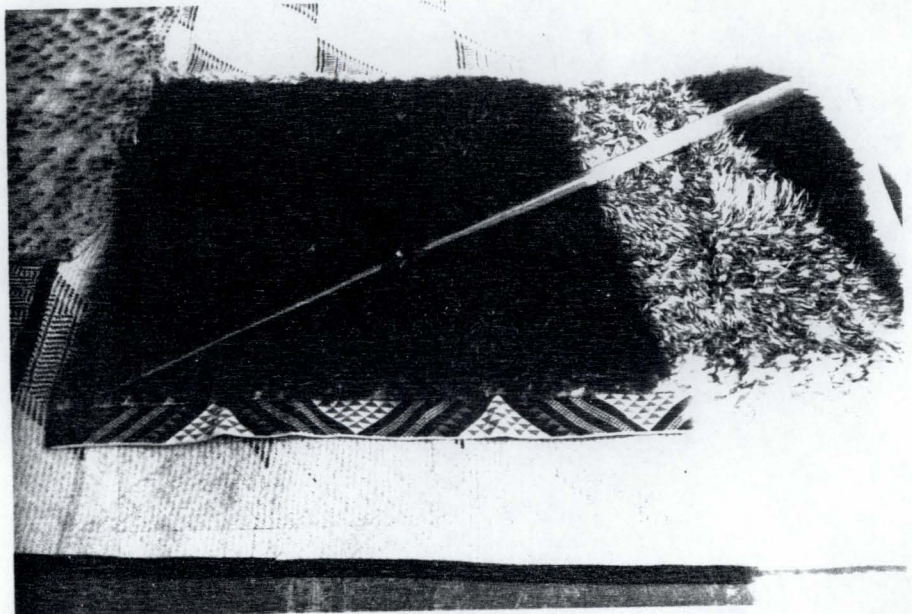
J. Flavell 1985

Ko ngā RĀKAU

- (1) NĀ HUNUHUNU HAKOPA ēnei rākau katoa, ā, e noho tūturu ake ana ēnei rākau ki roto i a TAWAKEHEIMOĀ i ngā wā katoa. Nā RETIMANA PORALMATI i hōmai te pouwhenua ki tana karangarua ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.
- (2) Ko te pouaka whakairo, nā PAKAKE LEONARD i whakairohia hei takotoranga mō ngā HEITIKI.



J. Flavell, 1985



J. Flavell, 1985

Ki taku mōhio ko TARIMANO tēnei



- (i) Ko TAWAKEHEIMOHA - Nā HENARE KINGI tēnei rākau, nāna i hoatu ki a HUNUHUNU HAKOPA, i heke iho hoki ki tana teina ki a NGAHARA nāna i whakahoki ki a TAMATI WHAREHUIA mō TAPUIKA mō ake tonu atu.<sup>1</sup> E ai ki ngā kōrero, kei a mātou o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI te tipuna whare, kei a TAPUIKA te rākau.<sup>2</sup> Nā te kawai heke iho ki a HEI ka hoatu e NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki a TAPUIKA.
- (ii) Ko TARIMANO - Nā PAKAKE LEONARD i whakairo. Ki te mau te tangata i taua rākau, e pēnei ana āna tohutohu ki te iwi, otirā ki ngā rangatira o te iwi;
- (i) Me mōhio ia ki te kawa o TARIMANO
- (ii) Me mōhio ia ki te whakapapa
- (iii) Me mōhio ia ki te whakatakoto kōrero
- Kāore te rākau nei i a TAWAKEHEIMOHA i tēnei wā, ēngari, kāore e kore, ā tōna wā ka hoki mai te rākau mana nei ki te tangata tika, otirā ki te iwi rānei.

---

1. Mohi:Henare (1985) (pers. comm.)

2. Flavell, K. (1985) (pers. comm.)

ĀPITIHINGA TUAWHITU

Kua takoto te kōrero nei, he karangatanga a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI nō TE ARAWA waka. I te nuinga o ngā wā, e whai atu ana a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i āna tikanga, i ōna āhuatanga katoa, ēngari ki ētahi o ngā kuia, koroua o te iwi, nā WIREMU MAIHI TE RANGIKAHEKE i whakatakoto te kawa o TARIMANO me ōna tikanga, ā, i whaia mai hoki tēnei e TE ARAWA whānui.

He maha ngā wā, kua hui a TE ARAWA whānui ki te whakarite i ngā tikanga, i ngā kaupapa, i ngā whakaritenga hei kawenga mā ngā uri whakaheke. Ēngari, ki taku rongō, kāore a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i tono atu i tētahi o rātou ki ētahi o ēnei hui nō te mea, kua āhua taupatupatu ētahi o ā rātou tikanga me ngā mea e pā ana ki te kawa o TARIMANO ki a TE ARAWA. Ki taku mōhio, ēhara nā te whakaaro whakahīhi tēnei, ēngari, nā te whakaaro kē, ko tēnā iwi me tōna kawa me āna tikanga, ko tēnā iwi me tōna kawa me āna tikanga ā, ko wai hoki tātou ki te kii atu ki tētahi iwi kē, me pēnei koutou, me pēnā koutou?

Kei te tino tika ngā kupu whakataukī nei, "Whakatika i tō marae i mua i te whakatika i tō tētahi."<sup>1</sup> Ahakoa, e rite tonu ana ētahi o ngā tikanga nei ki a ētahi atu iwi, hapū rānei, e taupatupatu ana ētahi o ngā tikanga.

I a au e āta titiro ana ki ngā tikanga me tēnei mea te kawa, i kite ake au nā te āhua o te whakatakotoranga o ngā whare me ngā tohu pēnei i te pou haki, ka whakaahuatia hoki kia pēhea te hāere o ngā

---

1. Tiakiawa, I. (pers.comm.) Noema 1985.

whakaritenga o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI. E pēnei ana te āhua ki te titiro tātou ki te taha o te paepae.

I ngā rā o mua, i tū te whare kai ki mua noa atu i te pā<sup>1</sup> otirā, i mua atu o te tipuna whare, ā, e ai ki ngā kōrero i te taha katau<sup>2</sup> o te tipuna whare, te paepae tapu. Hangaia ake te whare kai hōu, ka whiti atu te paepae ki te taha mauī, ēngari kāore te nuinga o te iwi e mōhio, nā te aha i pēnei ai, nōnahea tēnei, nā wai i mahi. Kāti mō tērā.

Heoi anō, ko te mahi ināianei me āta titiro i ngā wāhi kua whakaritea nei e ngā tūpuna, hei tūnga whare, hei paepae tapu, me ērā momo āhuatanga, nō te mea kāore rātou i hanga noa iho, ēngari, e ai ki ngā kōrero i mau kē rātou ki te taha wairua me ōna hōhonutanga i ngā hanga pā.

- 
1. Pā: Ki ahau, ki ētahi atu hoki, kāore e ritetahi ana te marae me te pā. I a au e tamaiti ana, i kii ake tōku whāea kia hāere ki te pā, kāore ia i kii, "Ko te marae" nō reira ko te pā te rohe katoa, ko ōna whare ko ōna tohu, ko ōna papa, he mea kē te marae.
  2. I raro i ngā kōrero mō te paepae, ko ngā taha o te whare, pēnei i te mea nei, e tū ana koe ki roto i te tupuna whare, e puta atu ana hoki ki waho. Nō reira, ko te taha mauī, te taranui, me te taha tapu, ko te taha katau te taraiti, me te taha noa.

**Ko te WHARE KAI arā ko TE AONGAHORO** (ko te whare tāpiri)<sup>1</sup> 28.12.68.

Ko TE AONGAHORO te wahine a TAWAKEHEIMO A arā , ko te whāea hoki o RANGIWEWEHI . E pēnei ana te āhua o ngā ingoa , kia mōhio tūturu ake ngā uri , nō rātou ake te pā katoa . Ko tēnei te wāhi ;

(1) hei wāhi mahinga kai

(2) hei wāhi kai mō te tangata , mō te hākari hoki

(3) hei whāngai i ngā manuhiri

(4) hei wāhi mō te mahi whakangahau pēnei i te tangata , kua eke atu ki te rua tekau mā tahi o ngā tau

(5) mō ngā mahi kōhi moni mā te marae .

**Ko te WHARE TAKOHA arā, ko TE AOURU**

Nō ēnei rā tonu tēnei tū āhua whare . Ko tēnei te whare kua whakaritea e ngā Kaiwhakahāere o te marae , hei takotoranga mō ngā moenga . Ko te tikanga , nō mua atu o te tīmatanga o tētahi momo hui o te iwi , pēnei i te tangihanga i te wānanga rānei , mā ngā tāngata, mā ngā wāhine e hari mai ngā moenga ki te whare Takoha . Nā , ko TE AOURU te ingoa o tēnei whare , koia rā hoki te ingoa o tētahi o ngā wāhine a TAWAKEHEIMO A . Me kii nei ahau , e tū tautoko ana ngā wāhine tokorua i te taha o tā rāua tāne , o TAWAKAHEIMO A otirā , i te iwi whānui .

**Ko te WHARE KARAKIA HŌU**

E tū ana tēnei tū whare ki te taha tapu o te wharenui , arā, ki te taranui . Kāore i tino roa te wā , e tū ana tēnei whare hōu ki tōna tūranga , ā , kei te taha raki o te awa , te whare karakia

---

1. Tiakiawa , I (1984 ) " Te Kawa o te Pa Taunaha " Te Arawa Maori Trust Board . p 71 (iii) .

tawhito e tū ana . Ko te ingoa o te whare karakia hōu , ko te " Church of the Good Shepherd " ko te ingoa anō hoki o te whare karakia tawhito .

He tohu whakamaharatanga te whare karakia hōu ki a PAKAKE HEKETORO LEONARD tētahi o ngā tino kaumātua , otirā rangatira o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI o TE ARAWA anō hoki . Ko ia tētahi o ngā Tiamana o te Komiti Marae , o te Poari Tiaki o TE ARAWA whānui hoki .

I te tau 1979 i te rua tekau mā whitu o ngā rā o OKETOPA , nā PIHOPA PENETI i kawē ngā tikanga o ngā Hāhi , i whakatapu i te Whare Karakia .

Ko te WHARE KARAKIA hōu



Ko te Tuwheratanga o te Whare Karakia Hōu

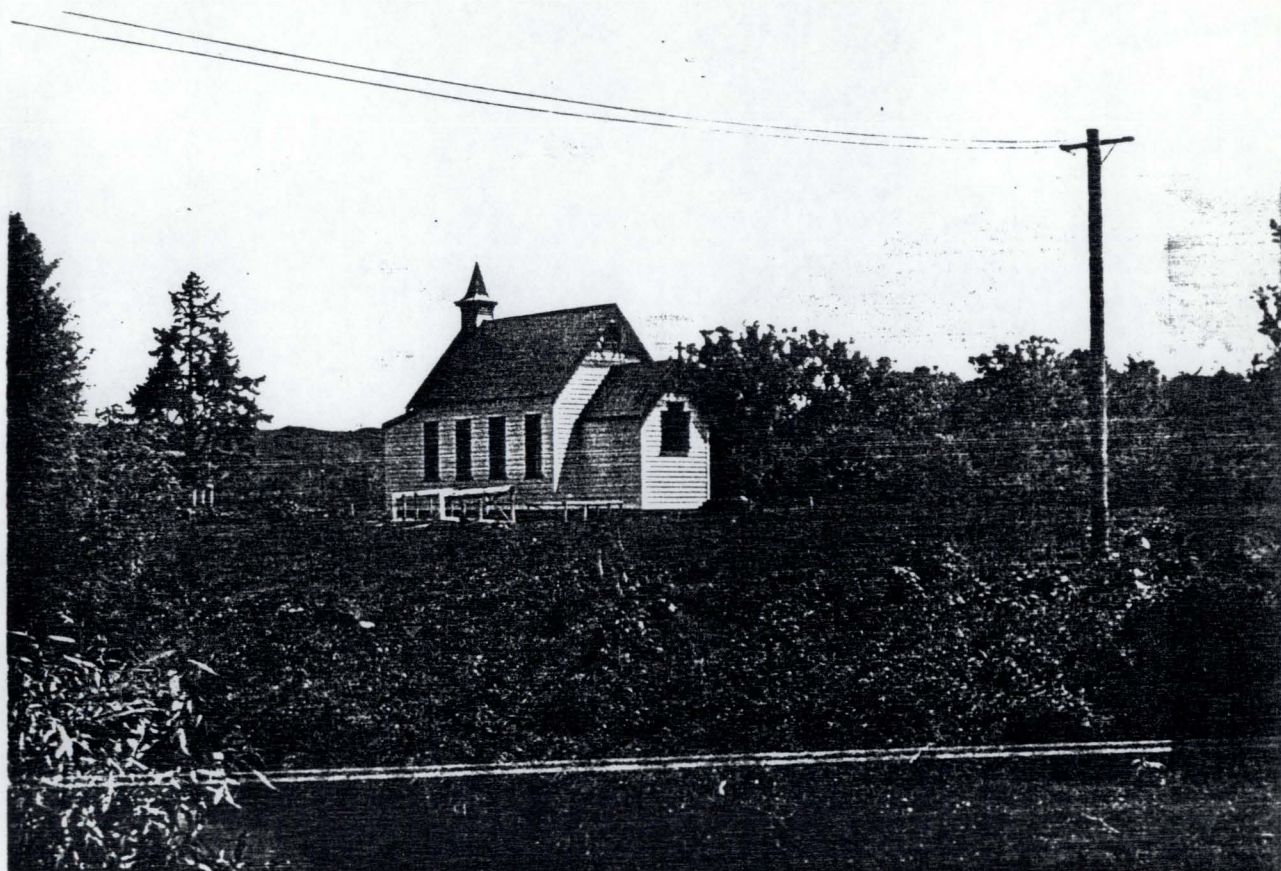


Ko te WHARE KARAKIA TAWHITO

E tū ana tēnei whare tawhito i te taha raki o TE AWAHOU, ā, ko te tūmanako i tēnei wā, mā te iwi e whakapai ake tēnei whare hei kōhanga reo mō ngā tamariki nohinohi.

Ko tēnei e whai ake nei, ngā Kaitiaki o te  
whenua o te Whare Karakia Tawhito,

- (1) J. Simon
- (2) E. Epapara
- (3) M. Robinson



Ko te TOHU WHAKAMAHAHARATANGA i hurangia i te 6 o Āpereira, 1947.

He tohu whakamaharatanga tēnei ki ngā toa o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i mate i tāwāhi i te pakanga tuarua o te ao (1939-1945). He mea pai kia mau i ngā mātua, ā rātou tamariki, kia kua ngā tamariki e haututū, e pekepeke, e whakaeke ki runga i tēnei taonga. Ahakoa, kei tāwāhi kē o rātou tinana, kei TE AWAHOU hoki o rātou wairua.

Koia nei ngā tāngata i mate:

E.W. LEONARD

M. MOHI

J. MOHI

N. ROGERS

P. WILLIAMS

G. HALL

P. ROGERS

H. TAUPE

A. HEKE

A.V. DOUGLAS

W.J. DOUGLAS

E. DOUGLAS

J. DOUGLAS

R. WOLFGRAMM

H. KARAKA

Ko te TOHU WHAKAMAUMAHARATANGA



**KO TE PERE** ( kei te maihi i te taha katau e iri ana )

Ki taku rongo <sup>1</sup>, nō te whare karakia tawhito te pere nei . Ki te rongo te iwi i te tangi o te pere kātahi ka mōhio mai ,

- (i) e whakareri ana ngā minita , te minita rānei mō te karakia
- (ii) me hāere katoa ngā tāngata ki TAWAKEHEIMOIA mō te karakia
- (iii) e wehe atu ana tētahi tūpāpaku i tōna tipuna whare .

**KO TE POU HAKI** : 15 Noema 1919

Kei te taha uru o te tupuna whare te pou haki e tū ana ara , ki te taha tapu . I tautokona mai e te Kāwanatanga o AOTEAROA kia whakairia tetahi haki ki runga o ngā marae , ēngari me mau tonu te tohu o INGĀ - RANGI ki runga hoki o te haki , ko te ingoa tupuna ki raro iho <sup>2</sup>, ara ko TAWAKEHEIMOIA tēnei ingoa ki a mātou .

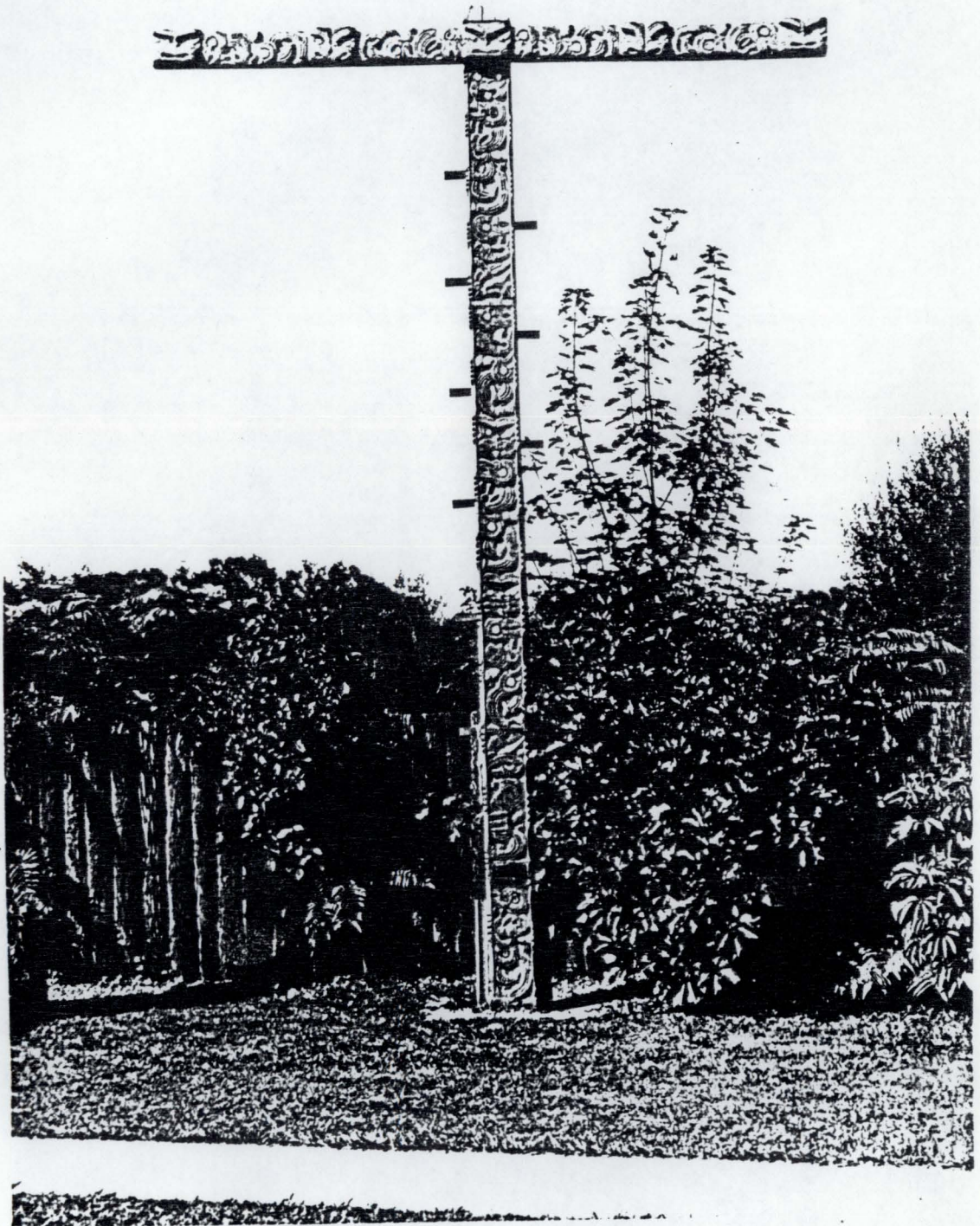
Kotahi anake te wā , e whakairia ana te haki ki runga o TARIMANO, ko ngā wā o ngā tangihanga , arā i te taenga mai o te tūpāpaku ki te marae , tae noa ki tōna wehenga atu ki te urupā . Ko te mea tika me whakairi te haki ki runga i te pou haki , mai i te awatea tae noa ki te tōnga o te rā . Me tango mai te haki :

- (1) i te tōnga o te rā
- (2) i muri tonu o te wehenga o ngā tūpāpaku ki ngā urupā .

Mā tētahi tangata e whakairi , e tango atu hoki , ā , i ēnei rā nō te mea , e moe ana te kiri mate i te taha o tō rātou karanga maha, mā tētahi o rātou e kawē tēnei tikanga , ko tētahi rānei , kua whakairitea nei e te paepae .

- 
- 1. Ahipene , D . (pers . comm.)
  - 2. Tiakiawa , I .(1984:7)

KO TE POU HAKI



Nā J. Flavell, 1985

GLOUCESTER RD

" Te tapatanga o GLOUCESTER RD , i te tau kotahi mano iwa rau toru tekau mā tahi pea , toru tekau mā rua rānei koia nā te tau i tae mai ai te DUKE O GLOUCESTER . I hāere mai ia ki te hī ika , ā , ka tapangia nā te mea nō INGĀRANGI tēnei tangata , katahi ka tapangia ko GLOUCESTER RD .Ēngari , i mua atu o tērā , he huarahi noa iho ".<sup>1</sup>

TARIMANO : KO TE MARAE -AREARE-A-TUMATAUENGA <sup>2</sup>

Ko te wāhanga whenua i whakaritea hei marae , ka ahū tapawhā mai i te roro o TAWAKEHEIMOĀ ki te waharoa . Nō te tino tapu o tēnei wāhi ko te mea tika , kia pai te āhua o tēnei whenua .

Kāore e taea e au te kii ake , kei whea tōna roanga tōna rahinga hoki , heoi anō , ka tae te tangata ki te waharoa i mua i te pōwhiri , ka uru ki roto ki a ia , te mauri , te wairua o tēnei wāhi . Kei konei ka whiua ngā kupu , ngā karanga , ngā waiata , na kanga , ngā mana tētahi ki tētahi , ahakoa tangata , ahakoa iwi .

I tēnei rā , e noho ana ngā manuhiri ki te taraiti ( i mua o te whare ) arā ki te taha katau , ā , ko ngā tāngata whenua kei te taha mauī . Ēngari , ki ētahi , kāore tēnei i te tika , nō te mea , i ngā rā o mua , i noho kē te paepae ki te taha katau . Kāti mō tēnā i tēnei wā .

KO PUHIRUA

E nehua ana nga tupapaku a NGATI RANGIWEWEHI ki nga wahi kua tohungia nei e te tupapaku i mua o tona wehenga , e te whanau pani ranei engari , ko te nuinga o NGATI RANGIWEWEHI , ka haria atu ki PUHIRUA ki reira nehu ai .

---

1. Hahunga , S . Hui Kaumātua , Māehe (1985) .

2. Tiakiawa , I .(1984:7).

Ko PUHIRUA te pā tawhito o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI , otirā o HIKAIRO , he tino rangitira nō te iwi .

Nā ngā kupu whakamīharo a ētahi kaituhi <sup>1</sup> o ngā rā o mua , kāore e kore , ko tēnei pā he pā tino whakahirahira tino rongonui , tino nui rawa nō TE ARAWA . Ki ahau , ko te pā me te urupā i ēnei rā , he wāhanga iti noa iho o tēnei pā tūwatawata katoa <sup>2</sup>.

E ai ki ngā kōrero ,<sup>3</sup> ko WAHAROA te tangata tuatahi , i nehua ai ki te urupā o PUHIRUA . I a ia e whakahemohemo ana , i tohungia a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI kia hāere ki PUHIRUA , ā , kia kai hoki ki runga ki a ia , otirā ki runga i tōna tūpāpaku . Ko te take mō tēnā , kia āhua māmā mai ngā tikanga e pā ana ki a PUHIRUA . Ēngari , kāore e whakaāengia kia unuhia te wai piro i taua wāhi .

Kotahi anake te tikanga i waihotia e WAHAROA , arā , ko tēnei . Kia oti ngā tikanga i PUHIRUA me hoki atu ngā tāngata ki te MIMI O PEKEHAUA ki te awa o TE AWAHOU ki reira , horoi ai , whakanoa ai . I ngā rā o mua , i whai tūturu ake a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI i tēnei tikanga . I ēnei rā , nā te mea , nā te mīhini a te Pākehā , ka rere atu te wai o te awa ki PUHIRUA , kua ngaro atu tēnei tikanga ki te nuinga , ēngari kei te mau tonu ētahi whānau , I ngā rā o mua , hoatu ai e ngā whānau o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI , he koha ki te Komiti Marae mō ngā mahi e mahia nei e te Kaitiaki o te urupā . Kei te pērā anō hoki i ēnei rā mō ngā mahi whaka-paipai , mō ngā taputapu pēnei i te kō me ērā momo mea . I te hui nui a te Komiti Marae ia tau , ia tau , koia nei te tikanga .

- 
1. Ko Brown rāua ko Chapman . Kei te Tuatoru o ngā ĀPITIHINGA ētahi kōrero a te tokorua nei .
  2. I tautoko hoki a Stafford ( pers . comm. ) Nōema 1985 .
  3. Flavell , K . Hui Komiti Marae , Hune 1985 .

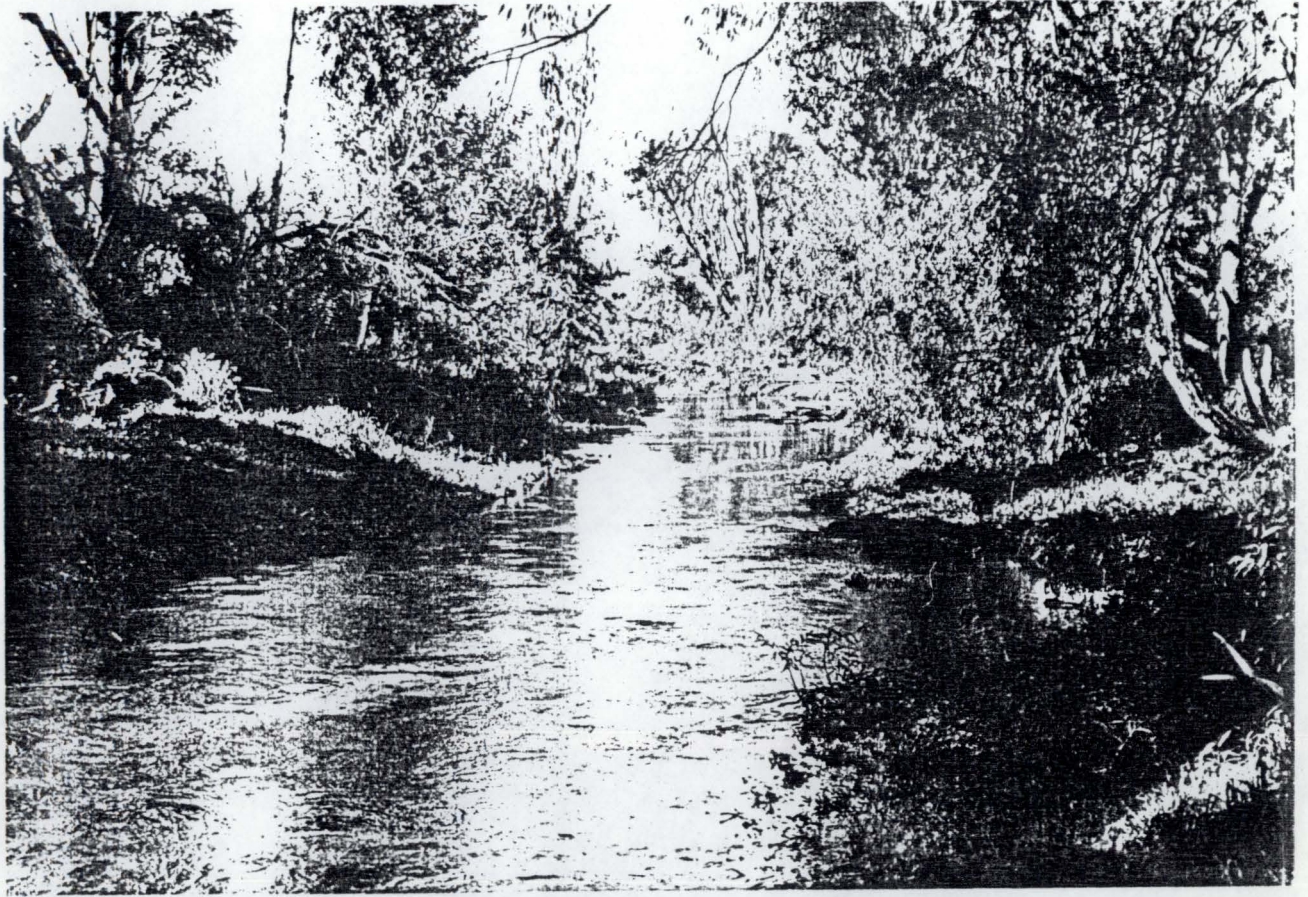
Ko te MIMI-O-PEKEHAUA ko TE AWAHOU awa i te tau 1906  
Muir & Moodie, 1906



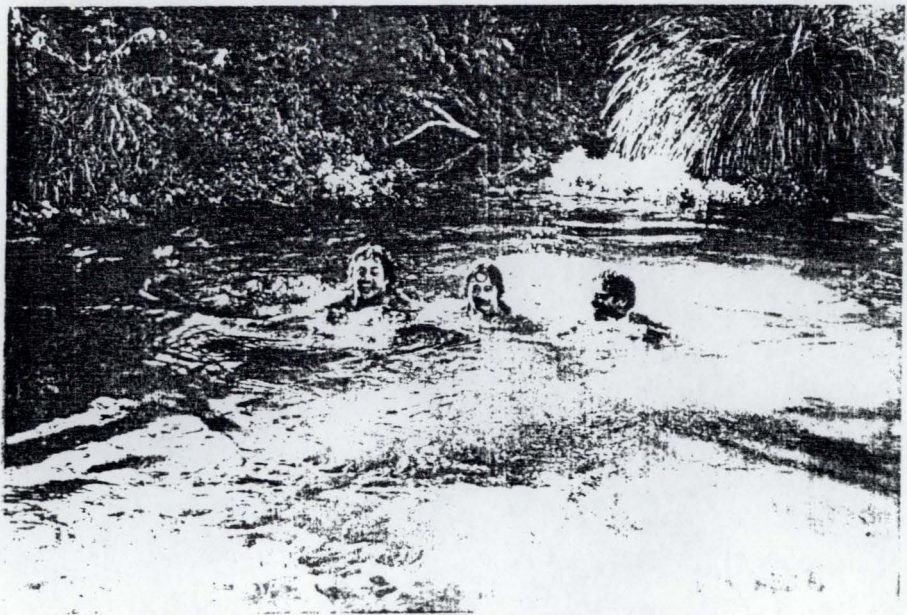
AWAHOU ST<sup>n</sup> I. ROTORUA, AUCKL<sup>d</sup> - N.Z.  
PHOT 20. 7-06. MUIR & MOODIE D<sup>n</sup>

National Museum of New Zealand

Ko te awa o TE AWAHOU i ēnei rā



J. Flavell, 1985



J. Flavell, 1985

ĀPITIHINGA TUAWARUKO TE TAHA TIKA MŌ TE PAEPAE TAPU Ā WHAKATAUPOTIKI

Ki te kōrero a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI mō te kawa o TARIMANO, ia rā, ia pō, ko te pātai e puta tonu ana, ko tēnei; ko tēhea te taha tika mō te PAEPAE-TAPU-A-WHAKATAUPOTIKI, ko te taha katau rānei, ko te taha mauī rānei?

Kei te taupatupatu ngā kōrero mō tēnei take i waenganui i te iwi, ā, ahakoa e kore tēnei take e oti pai ā te wā, e oti katoa ai tēnei tuhinga roa, he pai kē atu kia āta titiro tātou ki ngā kōrero, ki ngā whakamārama a ngā kaumātua, kuia mō tēnei take, kei tupu anō hoki tēnei take ki waenganui i te iwi ā ngā tau e heke mai nei. Ēngari, ko te mea tino nui rawa, mehemea e kōrero ana tātou mō te paepae, "Kei ngā koroua e noho ana ki runga i te pae, te kupu whakamutunga, ahakoa he aha".<sup>1</sup>

I enei rā, kei te taha mauī o te whare, te paepae, ēngari, kāore e kore, i ngā rā o mua, i te taha katau kē te pae, e ai ki ngā kōrero me ngā whakaahua kua rongona nei, kua kitea nei e au. Ki taku rongo, nō ngā tau kātahi anō ka pahure ake nei, tēnei āhuatanga ki waenganui i a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI.

I tautoko a TĀ MOHI<sup>2</sup> i te kōrero ko te paepae i te taha katau kē nō te wā, e tamaiti tonu ana ia, nō te wā hoki o WHAKAOKORAU. Ki a ia "ko te kōrero mō te wharekai nei nā, i mua, ko te paepae i mua kē atu i te pou nei,<sup>3</sup> ā, mō ngā tāngata e pīrangi ana ki te hāere pērā, ka hāere kē mā muri i te paepae".

- 
1. Flavell, K. (pers. comm.) Hui Kaumātua, Hepetema 1985.
  2. Tā Mohi - ko tētahi o Ōku koroua nō TE AWAHOU. Kua noho ia ki konei, mai rā anō - Hui Kaumātua, Hepetema 1985.
  3. E kōrero ana ia mō te pou i te taha katau ki mua o te whare, arā, te amo katau.

I tautoko hoki a HORI BARRY<sup>1</sup> i taua kōrero mō te paepae. Ki a ia, i te wā e tū ana a WHAKAOKORAU he mea tanu ki te taha maui o te whare he tūpāpaku,<sup>2</sup> ā, koia nā tētahi o ngā take, i tū ai te paepae ki te taha katau.<sup>3</sup>

Ēngari, he rerekē rā te hanga o te pā i taua wā, arā, te tūnga o te whare kai. I ngā rā o mua, i te wā o WHAKAKEU, otirā o TE AONGAHORO tuatahi, i tū tēnei whare i tētahi taha o te rori ki te taha o te awa, arā kei mua tonu o TAWAKEHEIMOIA ki tōna taha maui. E ai ki ngā kōrero, i ngā rā o mua, ki te hāere mai he ope, ka pōwhiritia, ka hāere mai ki te paepae ki te rūrū i te taha katau, whakawhiti atu ki te roro, ā, ka puta atu ki te wharekai i te taha maui, ā, ka taea e te paepae te pōwhiri mai tētahi atu ope. Nā, i te taha katau te paepae i taua wā. Ēngari ināianei, nō te mea kei te taha katau a TE AONGAHORO, mehemea, e rite tonu ana ngā whakaritenga o nāianei ki ērā o ngā rā o mua, ka hāere mai te ope ki te taha maui, ka hāere mai ki te taha katau ki te rūrū, ka whakawhiti atu i te roro, ā, ka whiti atu anō hoki ki te wharekai nō reira, ka āraia atu te paepae. Kāore e taea e rātou te kite i ngā ope whakaeke i ngā wā katoa. He mea manawapā tonu tēnei ki tētahi, nō te mea, e hāere pai ana ngā whakaritenga i tēnei wā, me te paepae i te taha maui. Ka mutu te rūrū ki te paepae, ka whakawhiti atu i te roro, ka hāere tonu ki te whare kai.

Ki tā TIAKIAWA,<sup>4</sup> kua kitea nei e ia tētahi whakaahua e whakaatu ana ki a tātou, nō mua noa atu i a WHAKAOKORAU, i tū kē te paepae ki

- 
1. NŌ NGATI RANGIWEWEHI ia - ko tana kōrero i te Hui Kaumatua, Hepetema 1985.
  2. Ki taku mōhio, ko RETIMANA PORUMATI tēnā.
  3. Titiro ki ngā whakaahua mō WHAKAOKORAU tipuna whare.
  4. Tiakiawa, I. Hui Kaumatua, Hepetema 1985.

te taha maui, a, i nekehia atu e ngā kaumātua te paepae ki te taha katau nō te wā, o WHAKAKEU.

E pēnei ana te kōrero a tētahi o ōku whāea, kua noho nei ki TE AWAHOU, mai i tōna whānautanga. Ki tōna mōhiotanga "ko te pae ka noho kei te taha katau o te whare ki te puta mai i roto i te tupuna. Mehemea ki te whakaarotia iho e tātou, he tika tonu i te mea, hāngai tonu te pae ki te hunga mate ā, ki ngā manuhiri whakaeke hoki. Kāore e tika ana kia huri atu ngā kaikōrero i ō rātou tuarā ki te manuhiri ki te tūpāpaku hoki."<sup>1</sup> Ki a ia, mehemea kei te taha maui te paepae, e pēnei ana te tū a ētahi o ngā kaikōrero. Ka tū kē ētahi ki muri atu o te poupou, ā, kāore e taea e rātou te kite te tūpāpaku. Mehemea rānei ka mihi ki te tūpāpaku ka huri anō rā ō rātou tuarā ki te ope whakaeke.

Ko te whakahoki ki tēnei kōrero, nā TIAKIAWA<sup>2</sup> i kii mai, "i ngā rā o mua ka tū noa iho (ngā kaikōrero) ā, ka kōrero, kātahi ka hīkoi hāere, ā, ka tū." Nō reira, ka taea e rātou te tū ki te taha maui. E pēnei ana tā D. AHIPENE<sup>3</sup> mō tēnei take.

"E tika ana, i tērā taha<sup>4</sup> te paepae o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ēngari, ināianei e tū ana te wharekai a TE AONGAHORO i tērā taha, te taha o te paepae. Ko tō tātou whare matarehi, a TE AQURU, ko tētahi anō o ngā wāhine a TAWAKEHEIMO. Tokorua ngā wāhine kei te taha o te paepae. Nā, ka kii a PAKAKE (LEONARD), kāore e tika ana, me tū te paepae ki muri i ngā wāhine, kia tū hoki i te taha e tū ana tō tātou wharekai me te

- 
1. Flavell, K. (pers.comm.) Hepetema 1985.
  2. Tiakiawa, I. Hui Kaumātua, Hepetema 1985.
  3. Ahipene, D. Hui Kaumātua, Hepetema 1985.
  4. Ko te taha katau.

whare matarehi. Nā, ko tēnā anō ngā tikanga o roto i te whare tipuna nei, e kore e āhei te wahine te noho ki runga i te paepae, ko tērā anō te whakaaro mō te paepae i waho nei, nō reira i tū ai i tēnei taha".<sup>1</sup>

Ēngari, koia nei te whakamārama a K. FLAVELL<sup>2</sup> i ēnei kupu. "Mehemea koia nā ngā whakaaro a PAKAKE i te wā i whakatuwherahia ai a TE AONGAHORO, i tū ia ki waho ki te taha o te whare, ka whaikōrero. Nā, koia te rangatira i mau ki ngā tikanga o mua. Ka mate atu ia, ko tō tātou āhuatanga i tēnei rā".

Ki a ia anō, i tū kē te rangatira nei ki te taha katau o te tupuna whare i te whakatuwheratanga o te wharekai, ā, kāore ia i hoki ki tērā atu taha.

Ko te manawapā hoki o ētahi, ki te huri atu te paepae ki te taha katau, ka rerekē tātou o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI ki a TE ARAWA whānui. Ēngari, ko te āhua, e pēnei ana te āhua i ngā rā o mua.

Ki tā TIAKIAWA<sup>3</sup> "i whakaritea ko te taha taraiti te wahi nohoanga mo nga manuhiri no te mea:-

- i) Ko taua te wahi noa o te marae areare.
- ii) Ko taua hoki te wahi, ka tu nga rangatira o te manuhiri, ka pekepeke, ka aha ake ranei, i a ratau e korero ana.
- iii) Kia noho tawhiti atu te manuhiri ki a kore e kaha ki te kapo i te tupapaku.
- iv) I nga ra onamata hoki, ko nga rakau a TUMATAUENGA te hua ka kawē ki runga i te Marae Areare a, mehemea ka tautohe te manuhiri, pai noa iho te tangata whenua ki te karo, no te mea, kai te noho

1. E kōrero ana ia mō taha maui.

2. Flavell, K. (Hui Kaumātua: Hepetema 1985).

3. Tiakiawa, I. 1984:43.

tawhiti mai i a ratau. Kare hoki e kaha te manuhiri ki te huna i wo ratau patu, i wo ratau mere, tera, ka kitea marama te tangata whenua i nga mahi katoa a te manuhiri.

v) Ka noho ki reira hoki no te mea kai reira te taha ka kitea e te manuhiri i te whatitoka o te whare nui, kai te tuwhera kai te tungia ranei. Mehemea, kai te tuwhera te whatitoka he tohu maioha tera.

vi) Ko te marae areare i tohia ki a TUMATAUWENGA. Ko ia te Atua mo te Riri. Na, ka tu ana tetahi rangatira ka kawea i nga riteritenga mo TUMATAUWENGA. Tera, ka hamama te puta o nga kupu".

I ngā rā kua pahure ake nei, e ai ki ngā kōrero, kua hāere mai ētahi ki waenganui ki a NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI, kua tohungia rātou kia pēnei mai, kia pēnā mai. Ēngari, e kii nei te whakataukī, "Kaua e tapoko ki raro i te kororupe o te whare o te rangatira"<sup>1</sup> nō reira, mā ngā kaumatua anake o NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI e whakarite he aha te mea tika mō NGĀTI RANGIWEWEHI anō.

---

1. Tiakiawa, I. (pers. comm.) Nōema 1985.

NGĀ PUKAPUKA

- Appendices to the Journals of the Houses of Representatives , 1874 ,  
1878 , 1881 .
- Awatere , P , Korero 4 . He pepa nāna i tuhi ma te Whare Wānanga o  
Tamaki Makaurau .
- Best , E . , 1976 . Maori Religion and Mythology . A.R. Shearer ,  
Wellington .
- Biggs , B . , Maori Legends . Draft paper for the Encyclopaedia of N.Z.
- Biggs , B., Hohepa , P., Mead , S.M., 1967 . Selected Readings in Maori.  
A.H. & A.W. Reed , Wellington .
- Broughton , R . , 1979. Ko nga Paiaka o Nga Rauru Kiitahi . Unpublished  
thesis , University of Victoria , N.Z.
- Brown , A.N., 1841. The Journals of the Rev. A.N. Brown. Vol . II  
Auckland Institute and Museum.
- Buck , P., (Te Rangihiroa) , 1926 . The Value of Tradition in Polynesian  
Research , J.P.S. 35 .
- 1949 . The Coming of the Maori , Whitcombe  
and Tombs , Christchurch .
- Chapman , T. 1830-1869. Letters and Journals of Thomas Chapman , Vol.1  
Auckland Institute and Museum .
- Cleave , P., 1983. Tribal and State-like Political Formations in N.Z.  
Maori Society , J.P.S 92 .
- Cowan , J., 1908. The Story of Te Pehu Pa , J.P.S. 17.
- Cresswell , J.C.M., 1977 . Maori Meeting Houses of the North Island,  
P.C.S. Publications , Auckland University Press .
- Firth , R . , 1959 . Economics of the N.Z. Maori , R.E. Owen, Wellington.
- Graham , G., 1951. Tainui . J.P.S. 60 .
- Grey , G., 1854 . Polynesian Mythology , Whitcombe and Tombs Ltd., N.Z.  
1854 . Nga Mahi a nga Tipuna , Thomas Avery Ltd . ,  
New Plymouth .
- Gudgeon , W.E., 1894 . Maori Migrations to N.Z., J.P.S. 3.
- Jones , Pei Te H . , 1958 . Maori Genealogies, J.P.S. 67.  
1959 . Tapaka Commemorative Booklet for Opening of  
Tapaka Meeting House.
- Kawharu , I.H., 1975 . Conflict and Campramise , A.H.& A.W. Reed , Well.

- Kelly , L.G., 1940 . Some Problems in the Study of Maori Genalogies ,  
J.P.S. 49.  
1949 . Tainui, The Polynesian Society (Inc . ),Wellington
- Matorohanga ,Te., 1915. Te Kauwae Raro , J.P.S. 24
- Mead , S.M. 1983. Te Toi Matauranga Maori Mo Nga Ra Kei Mua ; Maori  
Studies Tomorrow , J.P.S. 92.
- Metge , J., 1967. The Maoris of New Zealand Routledge & Kegan Paul,  
London.
- New Zealand Historic Places Trust , 1982. Rotorua County.
- Ngata , A.T., 1950. The Io Cult; Early Cultivation ; Puzzle of the  
Canoes , J.P.S. 59.
- Phillipps , W.J., 1946. Carved Meeting Houses of Te Arawa. Dominion  
Museum Records in Ethnology.
- Pio , H., 1981. Nga Taonga Tuku Iho a Ngati Awa . Ko nga tuhituhi a  
Hamiora Pio, Te Teko, (1885-1887). H.M.Mead (Ed),  
University of Victoria , Wellington.
- Robertson , J.B.W., 1957. The Role of Tribal Tradition in New Zealand  
Prehistory, J.P.S. 66  
1966. The Early Traditions of the Whakatane District  
J.P.S. 75.
- Salmond , A., 1983 . The Study of Traditional Maori Society - the  
State of Art , J.P.S. 92.
- Sharp , A., 1958. Maori Genealogies and Canoe Traditions , J.P.S. 67.
- Shortland , E., 1856, Traditions and Superstitions of the New Zealanders  
Longman, Brown, Green, Longmans & Roberts: London.  
1882, Maori Religion and Mythology. Longmans, Green,  
and Co . London.  
1894, " Whakapapa " J.P.S. 3
- Simmonds , D., 1985. Whakairo: Maori Tribal Art , Oxford University  
Press , Auckland .
- Smith, S.P., 1913 . The Lore of the Whare Wananga , Polynesian Society  
Memoirs.
- Stafford , D., 1967 . Te Arawa . A.H.& A.W. Reed , N.Z.
- Steedman, J.A.W., Nga Ohaki o nga Whanau o Tauranga Moana . Publicity  
Print , N.Z.
- Stirling , E. & Salmon , A., 1980, Eruera; The Teachings of a Maori  
Elder. Oxford University Press, Well.

- Stokes, E., 1980. Pai Marire , Centre for Maori Studies and Research  
Waikato University .
- Tarakawa , T., 1893 . Coming of Te Arawa and Tainui Canoes , J.P.S. 2  
1894 . Coming of Mataatua ,Kurahaupo etc from Hawaiki,  
J.P.S. 3
- Tiakiawa , I., 1984 . Te Kawa o te Pa Taunaha , Te Arawa Maori Trust  
Board .
- Vansina , J., 1965. Oral Tradition, Routledge , Kegan & Paul Ltd .
- Waaka, P.K.S., Whakarewarewa - the Growth of a Maori Village .  
Unpublished thesis , University of Auckland.
- Watt , C., Maori Place Names a Ihenga . Rotorua Museum .
- Winiata , M., 1956. Leadership in Pre- European Maori Society , J.P.S.65
- White , J., 1890. Ancient History of the Maori , Vol VI , Government  
Printer , N.Z.

#### BOOKLETS

- (1) Ko te Kawa Marae , nō raro i ngā Kawa Tapu a Te Arawa.  
Nā te huihui o NGĀTI TARAWHAI , o NGĀTI RANGITIHI o NGAI TUHOURANGI  
i wānangatia ki te Whare Rūnanga o WAHIAO i te WHAKAREWAREWA . 16th  
Nōema 1975.
- (2) Official Opening Ceremonies of Te Rangiuuora and Wetenga a Uru.  
5th Nōema 1960.
- (3) Reception to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II and His Royal Highness,  
The Duke of Edinburgh by the Maori People at Rotorua on the 2nd day  
of January 1954.

#### MANUSCRIPTS

G.N.Z.M.M.S.S. 44 1849 Grey Collection , Auckland Public Library.  
81 1849 " " " " " "

#### TRIBAL COMMITTEE MINUTES

Whakaokorau Meeting House. Kei te Poari Tiaki o Te Arawa.  
Minutes of the Te Awahou Komiti Marae.

Waiteti	]	
Rotorua Patetere	]	
Mangorewa Kaharoa	]	Leonard Family Private Collection.
Taumata	]	
Maraeroa-Oturoa.	]	



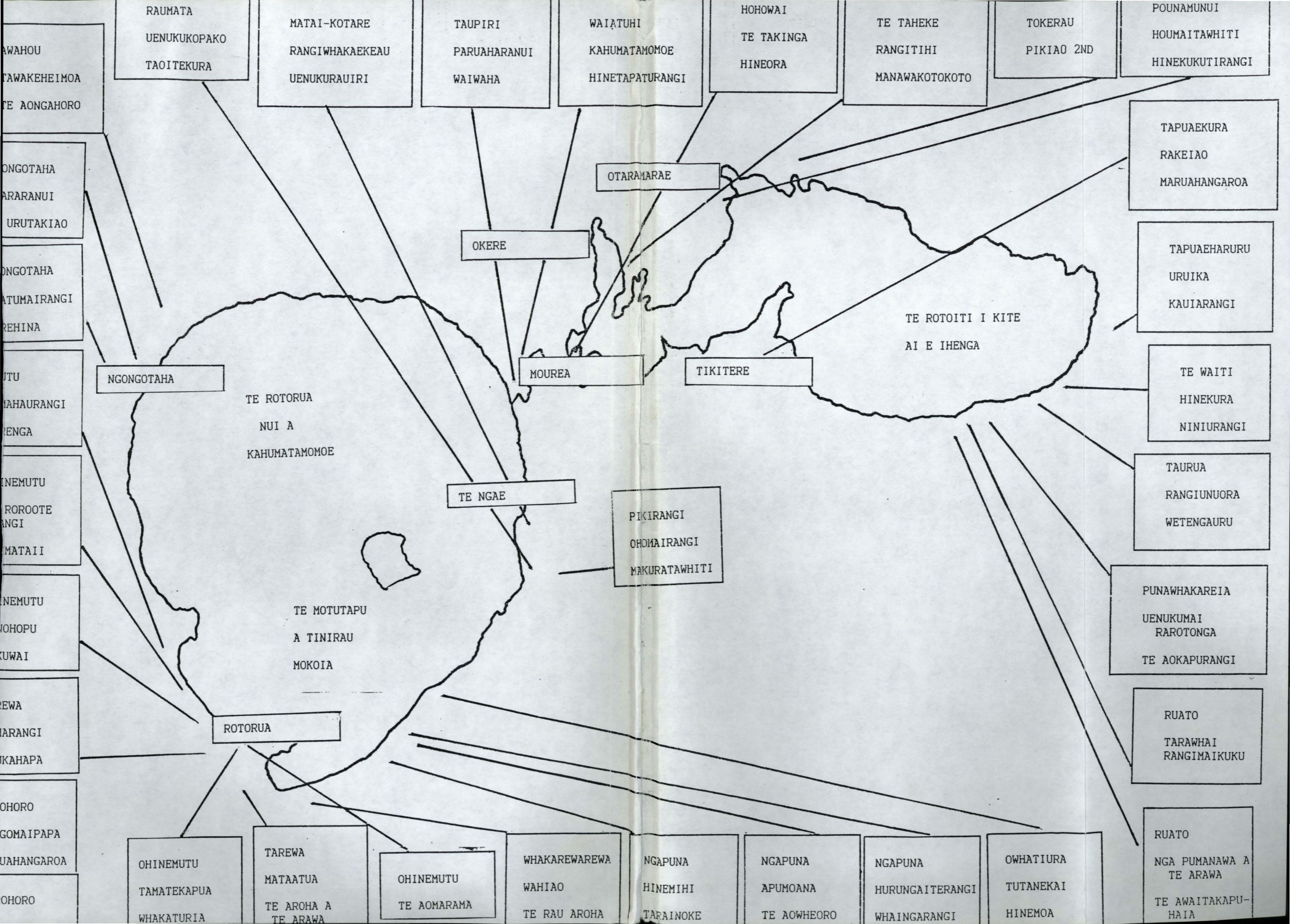
APPROVED

**ROTORUA DISTRICT PLANNING MAP**

Scale 1:15840 0 200 400 600 800 1000 1200 1400 1600 metres

**19 a-b**





RAUMATA  
UENUKUKOPAKO  
TAOITEKURA

MATAI-KOTARE  
RANGIWHAKAEKEAU  
UENUKURAUIRI

TAUPIRI  
PARUAHARANUI  
WAIWAHA

WAIATUHI  
KAHUMATAMOMOE  
HINETAPATURANGI

HOHOWAI  
TE TAKINGA  
HINEORA

TE TAHEKE  
RANGITIHI  
MANAWAKOTOKOTO

TOKERAU  
PIKIAO 2ND

POUNAMUNUI  
HOUMAITAWHITI  
HINEKUKUTIRANGI

AWAHOU  
TAWAKEHEIMO  
TE AONGAHORO

ONGOTAHA  
ARARANUI  
URUTAKIAO

ONGOTAHA  
ATUMAIRANGI  
REHINA

UTU  
MAHAURANGI  
RENGA

NEMUTU  
ROROOTE  
RANGI  
MATAI

NEMUTU  
HOHOPU  
KUHAI

BEWA  
ARANGI  
KAHAPA

OHORO  
GOMAIPAPA  
UAHANGAROA

OHORO

TAPUAEKURA  
RAKEIAO  
MARUAHANGAROA

TAPUAEHARURU  
URUIKA  
KAUIARANGI

TE WAITI  
HINEKURA  
NINIURANGI

TAURUA  
RANGIUNUORA  
WETENGAURU

PUNAWHAKAREIA  
UENUKUMAI  
RAROTONGA  
TE AOKAPURANGI

RUATO  
TARAWHAI  
RANGIMAIKUKU

RUATO  
NGA PUMANAWA A  
TE ARAWA  
TE AWAITAKAPU-  
HAIA

OTARAMARAE

OKERE

MOUREA

TIKITERE

NGONGOTAHA

TE ROTORUA  
NUI A  
KAHUMATAMOMOE

TE NGAE

PIKIRANGI  
OHOMAIRANGI  
MAKURATAWHITI

ROTORUA

TE MOTUTAPU  
A TINIRAU  
MOKOIA

OHINEMUTU  
TAMATEKAPUA  
WHAKATURIA

TAREWA  
MATAATUA  
TE AROHA A  
TE ARAWA

OHINEMUTU  
TE AOMARAMA

WHAKAREWAREWA  
WAHIAO  
TE RAU AROHA

NGAPUNA  
HINEMIHI  
TARAINOKE

NGAPUNA  
APUMOANA  
TE AOWHEORO

NGAPUNA  
HURUNGAITERANGI  
WHAINGARANGI

OWHATIURA  
TUTANEKAI  
HINEMOA